

THE COMPLETE WORKS  
OF  
ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE  
—  
BONCHURCH EDITION  
VOL. II

*The Bonchurch Edition of the Complete Works of Algernon Charles Swinburne, printed from type that has been distributed, is limited to 780 sets, numbered 1 to 780. Of these 750 are for sale.*

THE COMPLETE WORKS  
OF  
ALGERNON CHARLES  
SWINBURNE

EDITED BY  
SIR EDMUND GOSSE, C.B.  
AND  
THOMAS JAMES WISE

POETICAL WORKS  
VOL. II

LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN LTD.  
NEW YORK: GABRIEL WELLS

1925

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
ST. DOROTHY . . . . .	I
THE TWO DREAMS . . . . .	16
AHOLIBAH . . . . .	30
LOVE AND SLEEP . . . . .	36
MADONNA MIA . . . . .	37
AFTER DEATH . . . . .	40
MAY JANET . . . . .	43
THE BLOODY SON . . . . .	45
THE YEAR OF LOVE . . . . .	49
THE TWO KNIGHTS . . . . .	51
THE DREAMER . . . . .	55
DEAD LOVE . . . . .	57
LOVE . . . . .	59
CLEOPATRA . . . . .	60

## SONGS BEFORE SUNRISE

DEDICATION . . . . .	67
PRELUDE . . . . .	69
THE EVE OF REVOLUTION . . . . .	76
THE RIDE FROM MILAN . . . . .	92
A WATCH IN THE NIGHT . . . . .	96
SUPER FLUMINA BABYLONIS . . . . .	102
THE HALT BEFORE ROME . . . . .	108
MENTANA: FIRST ANNIVERSARY . . . . .	119

	PAGE
BLESSED AMONG WOMEN . . . . .	123
THE LITANY OF NATIONS . . . . .	130
HERTHA . . . . .	137
BEFORE A CRUCIFIX . . . . .	146
TENEBRÆ . . . . .	153
HYMN OF MAN . . . . .	158
THE PILGRIMS . . . . .	170
ARMAND BARBÈS . . . . .	174
QUI MULTUM AMAVIT . . . . .	175
GENESIS . . . . .	181
TO WALT WHITMAN IN AMERICA . . . . .	184
CHRISTMAS ANTIPHONES . . . . .	189
A NEW YEAR'S MESSAGE . . . . .	200
MATER DOLOROSA . . . . .	203
MATER TRIUMPHALIS . . . . .	207
A MARCHING SONG . . . . .	213
SIENA . . . . .	222
COR CORDIUM . . . . .	233
IN SAN LORENZO . . . . .	234
TIRESIAS . . . . .	235
THE SONG OF THE STANDARD . . . . .	248
ON THE DOWNS . . . . .	252
MESSIDOR . . . . .	258
ODE ON THE INSURRECTION IN CANDIA . . . . .	261
'NON DOLET' . . . . .	270
EURYDICE . . . . .	271
AN APPEAL . . . . .	272
PERINDE AC CADAVER . . . . .	276
MONOTONES . . . . .	280
THE OBLATION . . . . .	282

# CONTENTS

vii

	PAGE
A YEAR'S BURDEN . . . . .	283
THE ITALIAN MOTHER . . . . .	287
EPILOGUE . . . . .	289
NOTES . . . . .	300

---

A SONG OF ITALY . . . . .	303
---------------------------	-----

ODE ON THE PROCLAMATION OF THE FRENCH REPUBLIC . . . . .	331
--	-----

## DIRE:—

I. A DEAD KING . . . . .	347
II. A YEAR AFTER . . . . .	348
III. PETER'S PENCE FROM PERUGIA . . . . .	349
IV. PAPAL ALLOCUTION . . . . .	350
V. THE BURDEN OF AUSTRIA . . . . .	351
VI. LOCUSTA . . . . .	352
VII. CELÆNO . . . . .	353
VIII. A CHOICE . . . . .	354
IX. THE AUGURS . . . . .	355
X. A COUNSEL . . . . .	356
XI. THE MODERATES . . . . .	357
XII. INTERCESSION . . . . .	358
XIII. THE SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY . . . . .	360
XIV. MENTANA: SECOND ANNIVERSARY . . . . .	361
XV. MENTANA: THIRD ANNIVERSARY . . . . .	362
XVI. THE DESCENT INTO HELL . . . . .	363
XVII. APOLOGIA . . . . .	364

## ST. DOROTHY

It hath been seen and yet it shall be seen  
That out of tender mouths God's praise hath been  
Made perfect, and with wood and simple string  
He hath played music sweet as shawm-playing  
To please himself with softness of all sound ;  
And no small thing but hath been sometime found  
Full sweet of use, and no such humbleness  
But God hath bruised withal the sentences  
And evidence of wise men witnessing ;  
No leaf that is so soft a hidden thing  
It never shall get sight of the great sun ;  
The strength of ten has been the strength of one,  
And lowliness has waxed imperious.

There was in Rome a man Theophilus  
Of right great blood and gracious ways, that had  
All noble fashions to make people glad  
And a soft life of pleasurable days ;  
He was a goodly man for one to praise,  
Flawless and whole upward from foot to head ;  
His arms were a red hawk that alway fed  
On a small bird with feathers gnawed upon,  
Beaten and plucked about the bosom-bone  
Whereby a small round fleck like fire there was :  
They called it in their tongue lampadias ;  
This was the banner of the lordly man.  
In many straits of sea and reaches wan  
Full of quick wind, and many a shaken firth,  
It had seen fighting days of either earth,

Westward or east of waters Gaditane  
(This was the place of sea-rocks under Spain  
Called after the great praise of Hercules)  
And north beyond the washing Pontic seas,  
Far windy Russian places fabulous,  
And salt fierce tides of storm-swoln Bosphorus.

Now as this lord came straying in Rome town  
He saw a little lattice open down  
And after it a press of maidens' heads  
That sat upon their cold small quiet beds  
Talking, and played upon short-stringèd lutes ;  
And other some ground perfume out of roots  
Gathered by marvellous moons in Asia ;  
Saffron and aloes and wild cassia,  
Coloured all through and smelling of the sun ;  
And over all these was a certain one  
Clothed softly, with sweet herbs about her hair  
And bosom flowerful ; her face more fair  
Than sudden-singing April in soft lands :  
Eyed like a gracious bird, and in both hands  
She held a psalter painted green and red.  
This Theophile laughed at the heart, and  
said,

Now God so help me hither and St. Paul,  
As by the new time of their festival  
I have good will to take this maid to wife.  
And herewith fell to fancies of her life  
And soft half-thoughts that ended suddenly.  
This is man's guise to please himself, when he  
Shall not see one thing of his pleasant things,  
Nor with outwatch of many travailings  
Come to be eased of the least pain he hath  
For all his love and all his foolish wrath  
And all the heavy manner of his mind.  
Thus is he like a fisher fallen blind



That casts his nets across the boat awry  
To strike the sea, but lo, he striketh dry  
And plucks them back all broken for his pain  
And bites his beard and casts across again  
And reaching wrong slips over in the sea.  
So hath this man a strangled neck for fee,  
For all his cost he chuckles in his throat.  
This Theophile that little hereof wote  
Laid wait to hear of her what she might be :  
Men told him she had name of Dorothy,  
And was a lady of a worthy house.  
Thereat this knight grew inly glorious  
That he should have a love so fair of place.  
She was a maiden of most quiet face,  
Tender of speech, and had no hardihood  
But was nigh feeble of her fearful blood ;  
Her mercy in her was so marvellous  
From her least years, that seeing her school-fellows  
That read beside her stricken with a rod,  
She would cry sore and say some word to God  
That he would ease her fellow of his pain.  
There is no touch of sun or fallen rain  
That ever fell on a more gracious thing.

In middle Rome there was in stone-working  
The church of Venus painted royally.  
The chapels of it were some two or three,  
In each of them her tabernacle was  
And a wide window of six feet in glass  
Coloured with all her works in red and gold.  
The altars had bright cloths and cups to hold  
The wine of Venus for the services,  
Made out of honey and crushed wood-berries  
That shed sweet yellow through the thick wet  
red,  
That on high days was borne upon the head

Of Venus' priest for any man to drink ;  
So that in drinking he should fall to think  
On some fair face, and in the thought thereof  
Worship, and such should triumph in his love.  
For this soft wine that did such grace and good  
Was new trans-shaped and mixed with Love's own  
blood,

That in the fighting Trojan time was bled ;  
For which came such a woe to Diomed  
That he was stifled after in hard sea.  
And some said that this wine-shedding should be  
Made of the falling of Adonis' blood,  
That curled upon the thorns and broken wood  
And round the gold silk shoes on Venus' feet ;  
The taste thereof was as hot honey sweet  
And in the mouth ran soft and riotous.  
This was the holiness of Venus' house.

It was their worship, that in August days  
Twelve maidens should go through those Roman ways  
Naked, and having gold across their brows  
And their hair twisted in short golden rows,  
To minister to Venus in this wise :  
And twelve men chosen in their companies  
To match these maidens by the altar-stair,  
All in one habit, crowned upon the hair.  
Among these men was chosen Theophile.

This knight went out and prayed a little while,  
Holding queen Venus by her hands and knees ;  
I will give thee twelve royal images  
Cut in glad gold, with marvels of wrought stone  
For thy sweet priests to lean and pray upon,  
Jasper and hyacinth and chrysopras,  
And the strange Asian thalamite that was  
Hidden twelve ages under heavy sea  
Among the little sleepy pearls, to be

A shrine lit over with soft candle-flame  
Burning all night red as hot brows of shame,  
So thou wilt be my lady without sin.  
Goddess that art all gold outside and in,  
Help me to serve thee in thy holy way.  
Thou knowest, Love, that in my bearing day  
There shone a laughter in the singing stars  
Round the gold-ceiled bride-bed wherein Mars  
Touched thee and had thee in your kissing wise.  
Now therefore, sweet, kiss thou my maiden's  
eyes

That they may open graciously towards me ;  
And this new fashion of thy shrine shall be  
As soft with gold as thine own happy head.

The goddess, that was painted with face red  
Between two long green tumbled sides of sea,  
Stooped her neck sideways, and spake pleasantly :  
Thou shalt have grace as thou art thrall of mine.  
And with this came a savour of shed wine  
And plucked-out petals from a rose's head :  
And softly with slow laughs of lip she said,  
Thou shalt have favour all thy days of me.

Then came Theophilus to Dorothy,  
Saying : O sweet, if one should strive or speak  
Against God's ways, he gets a beaten check  
For all his wage and shame above all men.  
Therefore I have no will to turn again  
When God saith ' go,' lest a worse thing fall out.  
Then she, misdoubting lest he went about  
To catch her wits, made answer somewhat thus :  
I have no will, my lord Theophilus,  
To speak against this worthy word of yours ;  
Knowing how God's will in all speech endures,  
That save by grace there may no thing be said.  
Then Theophile waxed light from foot to head,

And softly fell upon this answering.  
It is well seen you are a chosen thing  
To do God service in his gracious way.  
I will that you make haste and holiday  
To go next year upon the Venus stair,  
Covered none else, but crowned upon your hair,  
And do the service that a maiden doth.  
She said : but I that am Christ's maid were loth  
To do this thing that hath such bitter name.  
Thereat his brows were beaten with sore shame  
And he came off and said no other word.  
Then his eyes chanced upon his banner-bird,  
And he fell fingering at the staff of it  
And laughed for wrath and stared between  
his feet,

And out of a chafed heart he spake as thus :  
Lo how she japes at me Theophilus,  
Feigning herself a fool and hard to love ;  
Yet in good time for all she boasteth of  
She shall be like a little beaten bird.  
And while his mouth was open in that word  
He came upon the house Janiculum,  
Where some went busily, and other some  
Talked in the gate called the gate glorious.  
The emperor, which was one Gabalus,  
Sat over all and drank chill wine alone.  
To whom is come Theophilus anon,  
And said as thus : *Beau sire, Dieu vous aide.*  
And afterward sat under him, and said  
All this thing through as ye have wholly heard.  
This Gabalus laughed thickly in his beard.  
Yea, this is righteousness and maiden rule.  
Truly, he said, a maid is but a fool.  
And japed at them as one full villainous,  
In a lewd wise, this heathen Gabalus,

And sent his men to bind her as he bade.  
Thus have they taken Dorothy the maid,  
And haled her forth as men hale pick-purses :  
A little need God knows they had of this,  
To hale her by her maiden gentle hair.  
Thus went she lowly, making a soft prayer,  
As one who stays the sweet wine in his mouth,  
Murmuring with eased lips, and is most loth  
To have done wholly with the sweet of it.

Christ king, fair Christ, that knowest all men's wit  
And all the feeble fashion of my ways,  
O perfect God, that from all yesterdays  
Abidest whole with morrows perfected,  
I pray thee by thy mother's holy head  
Thou help me to do right, that I not slip :  
I have no speech nor strength upon my lip,  
Except thou help me who art wise and sweet.  
Do this too for those nails that clove thy feet,  
Let me die maiden after many pains.  
Though I be least among thy handmaidens,  
Doubtless I shall take death more sweetly thus.

Now have they brought her to King Gabalus,  
Who laughed in all his throat some breathing-  
whiles :

By God, he said, if one should leap two miles,  
He were not pained about the sides so much.  
'This were a soft thing for a man to touch.  
Shall one so chafe that hath such little bones ?  
And shook his throat with thick and chuckled moans  
For laughter that she had such holiness.  
What aileth thee, wilt thou do services ?  
It were good fare to fare as Venus doth.

Then said this lady with her maiden mouth,  
Shamefaced, and something paler in the cheek :  
Now, sir, albeit my wit and will to speak

Give me no grace in sight of worthy men,  
For all my shame yet know I this again,  
I may not speak, nor after downlying  
Rise up to take delight in lute-playing,  
Nor sing nor sleep, nor sit and fold my hands,  
But my soul in some measure understands  
God's grace laid like a garment over me.  
For this fair God that out of strong sharp sea  
Lifted the shapely and green-coloured land,  
And hath the weight of heaven in his hand .  
As one might hold a bird, and under him  
The heavy golden planets beam by beam  
Building the feasting-chambers of his house,  
And the large world he holdeth with his brows,  
And with the light of them astonisheth  
All place and time and face of life and death  
And motion of the north wind and the south,  
And is the sound within his angel's mouth  
Of singing words and words of thanksgiving,  
And is the colour of the latter spring  
And heat upon the summer and the sun,  
And is beginning of all things begun  
And gathers in him all things to their end,  
And with the fingers of his hand doth bend  
The stretched-out sides of heaven like a sail,  
And with his breath he maketh the red pale  
And fills with blood faint faces of men dead,  
And with the sound between his lips are fed  
Iron and fire and the white body of snow,  
And blossom of all trees in places low,  
And small bright herbs about the little hills,  
And fruit pricked softly with birds' tender  
bills,  
And flight of foam about green fields of sea,  
And fourfold strength of the great winds that be

Moved always outward from beneath his feet,  
And growth of grass and growth of sheavèd wheat  
And all green flower of goodly-growing lands ;  
And all these things he gathers with his hands  
And covers all their beauty with his wings ;  
The same, even God that governs all these things,  
Hath set my feet to be upon his ways.

Now therefore for no painfulness of days  
I shall put off this service bound on me.

Also, fair sir, ye know this certainly,  
How God was in his flesh full chaste and meek  
And gave his face to shame, and either cheek  
Gave up to smiting of men tyrannous.

And here with a great voice this Gabalus  
Cried out and said : By God's blood and his  
bones,

This were good game betwixt night and nones  
For one to sit and hearken to such saws :

I were as lief fall in some big beast's jaws  
As hear these women's jaw-teeth chattering ;  
By God a woman is the harder thing,  
One may not put a hook into her mouth.

Now by St. Luke I am so sore adrouth  
For all these saws I must needs drink again.  
But I pray God deliver all us men  
From all such noise of women and their heat.

That is a noble scripture, well I weet,  
That likens women to an empty can ;  
When God said that he was a full wise man.  
I trow no man may blame him as for that.

And herewithal he drank a draught, and spat,  
And said : Now shall I make an end hereof.  
Come near all men and hearken for God's love,  
And ye shall hear a jest or twain, God wot.  
And spake as thus with mouth full thick and hot ;

But thou do this thou shalt be shortly slain.  
Lo, sir, she said, this death and all this pain  
I take in penance of my bitter sins.  
Yea, now, quoth Gabalus, this game begins.  
Lo, without sin one shall not live a span.  
Lo, this is she that would not look on man  
Between her fingers folded in thwart wise.  
See how her shame hath smitten in her eyes  
That was so clean she had not heard of shame.  
Certes, he said, by Gabalus my name,  
This two years back I was not so well pleased.  
This were good mirth for sick men to be eased  
And rise up whole and laugh at hearing of.  
I pray thee show us something of thy love,  
Since thou wast maid thy gown is waxen wide.  
Yea, maid I am, she said, and somewhat sighed,  
As one who thought upon the low fair house  
Where she sat working, with soft bended brows  
Watching her threads, among the school-maidens.  
And she thought well now God had brought her  
thence  
She should not come to sew her gold again.  
Then cried King Gabalus upon his men  
To have her forth and draw her with steel gins.  
And as a man hag-ridden beats and grins  
And bends his body sidelong in his bed,  
So wagged he with his body and knave's head,  
Gaping at her, and blowing with his breath.  
And in good time he gat an evil death  
Out of his lewdness with his cursèd wives :  
His bones were hewn asunder as with knives  
For his misliving, certes it is said.  
But all the evil wrought upon this maid,  
It were full hard for one to handle it.  
For her soft blood was shed upon her feet,



And all her body's colour bruised and faint.  
But she, as one abiding God's great saint,  
Spake not nor wept for all this travail hard.  
Wherefore the king commanded afterward  
To slay her presently in all men's sight.  
And it was now an hour upon the night  
And winter-time, and a few stars began.  
The weather was yet feeble and all wan  
For beating of a weighty wind and snow.  
And she came walking in soft wise and slow,  
And many men with faces piteous.  
Then came this heavy cursing Gabalus,  
That swore full hard into his drunken beard ;  
And faintly after without any word  
Came Theophile some paces off the king.  
And in the middle of this wayfaring  
Full tenderly beholding her he said :

There is no word of comfort with men dead  
Nor any face and colour of things sweet ;  
But always with lean cheeks and lifted feet  
These dead men lie all aching to the blood  
With bitter cold, their brows withouten hood  
Beating for chill, their bodies swathed full  
thin :

Alas, what hire shall any have herein  
To give his life and get such bitterness ?  
Also the soul going forth bodiless  
Is hurt with naked cold, and no man saith  
If there be house or covering for death  
To hide the soul that is discomforted.

Then she beholding him a little said :  
Alas, fair lord, ye have no wit of this ;  
For on one side death is full poor of bliss  
And as ye say full sharp of bone and lean :  
But on the other side is good and green

And hath soft flower of tender-coloured hair  
Grown on his head, and a red mouth as fair  
As may be kissed with lips ; thereto his face  
Is as God's face, and in a perfect place  
Full of all sun and colour of straight boughs  
And waterheads about a painted house  
That hath a mile of flowers either way  
Outward from it, and blossom-grass of May  
Thickening on many a side for length of heat,  
Hath God set death upon a noble seat  
Covered with green and flowered in the fold,  
In likeness of a great king grown full old  
And gentle with new temperance of blood ;  
And on his brows a purpled purple hood,  
They may not carry any golden thing ;  
And plays some tune with subtle fingering  
On a small cithern, full of tears and sleep  
And heavy pleasure that is quick to weep  
And sorrow with the honey in her mouth ;  
And for this might of music that he doth  
Are all souls drawn toward him with great love  
And weep for sweetness of the noise thereof  
And bow to him with worship of their knees ;  
And all the field is thick with companies  
Of fair-clothed men that play on shawms and  
lutes  
And gather honey of the yellow fruits  
Between the branches waxen soft and wide :  
And all this peace endures in either side  
Of the green land, and God beholdeth all.  
And this is girdled with a round fair wall  
Made of red stone and cool with heavy leaves  
Grown out against it, and green blossom cleaves  
To the green chinks, and lesser wall-weed sweet,  
Kissing the crannies that are split with heat,

And branches where the summer draws to head.

And Theophile burnt in the cheek, and said :

Yea, could one see it, this were marvellous.

I pray you, at your coming to this house,

Give me some leaf of all those tree-branches ;

Seeing how so sharp and white our weather is,

There is no green nor gracious red to see.

Yea, sir, she said, that shall I certainly.

And from her long sweet throat without a fleck

Undid the gold, and through her stretched-out  
neck

The cold axe clove, and smote away her head :

Out of her throat the tender blood full red

Fell suddenly through all her long soft hair.

And with good speed for hardness of the air

Each man departed to his house again.

Lo, as fair colour in the face of men

At seed-time of their blood, or in such wise

As a thing seen increaseth in men's eyes,

Caught first far off by sickly fits of sight,

So a word said, if one shall hear aright,

Abides against the season of its growth.

This Theophile went slowly, as one doth

That is not sure for sickness of his feet ;

And counting the white stonework of the street,

Tears fell out of his eyes for wrath and love,

Making him weep more for the shame thereof

Than for true pain : so went he half a mile.

And women mocked him, saying : Theophile,

Lo, she is dead ; what shall a woman have

That loveth such an one ? so Christ me save,

I were as lief to love a man new-hung.

Surely this man has bitten on his tongue,

This makes him sad and writhled in his face.

And when they came upon the paven place

That was called sometime the place amorous  
There came a child before Theophilus  
Bearing a basket, and said suddenly :  
Fair sir, this is my mistress Dorothy  
That sends you gifts ; and with this he was gone.  
In all this earth there is not such an one  
For colour and straight stature made so fair.  
The tender growing gold of his pure hair  
Was as wheat growing, and his mouth as flame.  
God called him Holy after his own name ;  
With gold cloth like fire burning he was clad.  
But for the fair green basket that he had,  
It was filled up with heavy white and red ;  
Great roses stained still where the first rose bled,  
Burning at heart for shame their heart withholds :  
And the sad colour of strong marigolds  
That have the sun to kiss their lips for love ;  
The flower that Venus' hair is woven of,  
The colour of fair apples in the sun,  
Late peaches gathered when the heat was done  
And the slain air got breath ; and after these  
The fair faint-headed poppies drunk with ease,  
And heaviness of hollow lilies red.  
Then cried they all that saw these things, and  
said  
It was God's doing, and was marvellous.  
And in brief while this knight Theophilus  
Is waxen full of faith, and witnesseth  
Before the king of God and love and death,  
For which the king bade hang him presently.  
A gallows of a goodly piece of tree  
This Gabalus hath made to hang him on.  
Forth of this world lo Theophile is gone  
With a wried neck, God give us better fare  
Than his that hath a twisted throat to wear ;

But truly for his love God hath him brought  
There where his heavy body grieves him nought  
Nor all the people plucking at his feet ;  
But in his face his lady's face is sweet,  
And through his lips her kissing lips are gone :  
God send him peace, and joy of such an one.

This is the story of St. Dorothy.  
I will you of your mercy pray for me  
Because I wrote these sayings for your grace.  
That I may one day see her in the face.

## THE 'TWO DREAMS

*(From Boccaccio)*

I WILL that if I say a heavy thing  
Your tongues forgive me ; seeing ye know that spring  
Has flecks and fits of pain to keep her sweet,  
And walks somewhile with winter-bitten feet.  
Moreover it sounds often well to let  
One string, when ye play music, keep at fret  
The whole song through ; one petal that is dead  
Confirms the roses, be they white or red ;  
Dead sorrow is not sorrowful to hear  
As the thick noise that breaks mid weeping were ;  
The sick sound aching in a lifted throat  
Turns to sharp silver of a perfect note ;  
And though the rain falls often, and with rain  
Late autumn falls on the old red leaves like pain,  
I deem that God is not disquieted.  
Also while men are fed with wine and bread,  
They shall be fed with sorrow at his hand.  
There grew a rose-garden in Florence land  
More fair than many ; all red summers through  
The leaves smelt sweet and sharp of rain, and blew  
Sideways with tender wind ; and therein fell  
Sweet sound wherewith the green waxed audible,  
As a bird's will to sing disturbed his throat  
And set the sharp wings forward like a boat  
Pushed through soft water, moving his brown side  
Smooth-shapen as a maid's, and shook with pride  
His deep warm bosom, till the heavy sun's  
Set face of heat stopped all the songs at once.

The ways were clean to walk and delicate ;  
And when the windy white of March grew late,  
Before the trees took heart to face the sun  
With ravelled raiment of lean winter on,  
The roots were thick and hot with hollow grass.

Some roods away a lordly house there was,  
Cool with broad courts and latticed passage wet  
From rush-flowers and lilies ripe to set,  
Sown close among the strewings of the floor ;  
And either wall of the slow corridor  
Was dim with deep device of gracious things ;  
Some angel's steady mouth and weight of wings  
Shut to the side ; or Peter with straight stole  
And beard cut black against the aurcole  
That spanned his head from nape to crown ; thereby  
Mary's gold hair, thick to the girdle-tie  
Wherein was bound a child with tender feet ;  
Or the broad cross with blood nigh brown on it.

Within this house a righteous lord abode,  
Ser Averardo ; patient of his mood,  
And just of judgment ; and to child he had  
A maid so sweet that her mere sight made glad  
Men sorrowing, and unbound the brows of hate ;  
And where she came, the lips that pain made strait  
Waxed warm and wide, and from untender grew  
Tender as those that sleep brings patience to.  
Such long locks had she, that with knee to chin  
She might have wrapped and warmed her feet  
therein.

Right seldom fell her face on weeping wise ;  
Gold hair she had, and golden-coloured eyes,  
Filled with clear light and fire and large repose  
Like a fair hound's ; no man there is but knows  
Her face was white, and thereto she was tall ;  
In no wise lacked there any praise at all

To her most perfect and pure maidenhood ;  
 No sin I think there was in all her blood.

She, where a gold grate shut the roses in,  
 Dwelt daily through deep summer weeks, through  
     green

Flushed hours of rain upon the leaves ; and there  
 Love made him room and space to worship her  
 With tender worship of bowed knees, and wrought  
 Such pleasure as the pained sense palates not  
 For weariness, but at one taste undoes  
 The heart of its strong sweet, is ravenous  
 Of all the hidden honey ; words and sense  
 Fail through the tune's imperious prevalence.

In a poor house this lover kept apart,  
 Long communing with patience next his heart  
 If love of his might move that face at all,  
 Tuned evenwise with colours musical ;  
 Then after length of days he said thus : ' Love,  
 For love's own sake and for the love thereof  
 Let no harsh words untune your gracious mood ;  
 For good it were, if anything be good,  
 To comfort me in this pain's plague of mine ;  
 Seeing thus, how neither sleep nor bread nor wine  
 Seems pleasant to me, yea no thing that is  
 Seems pleasant to me ; only I know this,  
 Love's ways are sharp for palms of piteous feet  
 To travel, but the end of such is sweet :  
 Now do with me as seemeth you the best.'  
 She mused a little, as one holds his guest  
 By the hand musing, with her face borne down :  
 Then said : ' Yea, though such bitter seed be sown,  
 Have no more care of all that you have said ;  
 Since if there is no sleep will bind your head,  
 Lo, I am fain to help you certainly ;  
 Christ knoweth, sir, if I would have you die ;



There is no pleasure when a man is dead.  
Thereat he kissed her hands and yellow head  
And clipped her fair long body many times ;  
I have no wit to shape in written rhymes  
A scantied tithe of this great joy they had.  
They were too near love's secret to be glad ;  
As whoso deems the core will surely melt  
From the warm fruit his lips caress, hath felt  
Some bitter kernel where the teeth shut hard :  
Or as sweet music sharpens afterward,  
Being half disrelished both for sharp and sweet ;  
As sea-water, having killed over-heat  
In a man's body, chills it with faint ache ;  
So their sense, burdened only for love's sake,  
Failed for pure love ; yet so time served their wit,  
They saved each day some gold reserves of it,  
Being wiser in love's riddle than such be  
Whom fragments feed with his chance charity.  
All things felt sweet were felt sweet overmuch ;  
The rose-thorn's prickle dangerous to touch,  
And flecks of fire in the thin leaf-shadows ;  
Too keen the breathèd honey of the rose,  
Its red too harsh a weight on feasted eyes ;  
They were so far gone in love's histories,  
Beyond all shape and colour and mere breath,  
Where pleasure has for kinsfolk sleep and death,  
And strength of soul and body waxen blind  
For weariness, and flesh entailed with mind,  
When the keen edge of sense foretasteth sin.

Even this green place the summer caught them in  
Seemed half deflowered and sick with beaten  
leaves

In their strayed eyes ; these gold flower-fumèd eyes  
Burnt out to make the sun's love-offering,  
The midnight's prayer, the rose's thanksgiving,

The trees' weight burdening the strengthless air,  
 The shape of her stilled eyes, her coloured hair,  
 Her body's balance from the moving feet—  
 All this, found fair, lacked yet one grain of sweet  
 It had some warm weeks back : so perisheth  
 On May's new lip the tender April breath ;  
 So those same walks the wind sowed lilies in  
 All April through, and all their latter kin  
 Of languid leaves whereon the Autumn blows—  
 The dead red raiment of the last year's rose—  
 The last year's laurel, and the last year's love,  
 Fade, and grow things that death grows weary of.

What man will gather in red summer-time  
 The fruit of some obscure and hoary rhyme  
 Heard last midwinter, taste the heart in it,  
 Mould the smooth semitones afresh, refit  
 The fair limbs ruined, flush the dead blood through  
 With colour, make all broken beauties new  
 For love's new lesson—shall not such find pain  
 When the marred music labouring in his brain  
 Frets him with sweet sharp fragments, and lets slip  
 One word that might leave satisfied his lip—  
 One touch that might put fire in all the chords ?  
 This was her pain : to miss from all sweet words  
 Some taste of sound, diverse and delicate—  
 Some speech the old love found out to compensate  
 For seasons of shut lips and drowsiness—  
 Some grace, some word the old love found out to  
 bless

Passionless months and undelighted weeks.  
 The flowers had lost their summer-scented cheeks,  
 Their lips were no more sweet than daily breath :  
 The year was plagued with instances of death.  
 So fell it, these were sitting in cool grass  
 With leaves about, and many a bird there was

Where the green shadow thickliest impleached  
Soft fruit and writhen spray and blossom bleached  
Dry in the sun or washed with rains to white :  
Her girdle was pure silk, the bosom bright  
With purple as purple water and gold wrought in:  
One branch had touched with dusk her lips and  
chin,

Made violet of the throat, abashed with shade  
The breast's bright plaited work : but nothing frayed  
The sun's large kiss on the luxurious hair:  
Her beauty was new colour to the air  
And music to the silent many birds.  
Love was an-hungred for some perfect words  
To praise her with ; but only her low name  
' Andrevuola ' came thrice, and thrice put shame  
In her clear cheek, so fruitful with new red  
That for pure love straightway shame's self was dead.

Then with lids gathered as who late had wept  
She began saying : ' I have so little slept  
My lids drowse now against the very sun ;  
Yea, the brain aching with a dream begun  
Beats like a fitful blood ; kiss but both brows,  
And you shall pluck my thoughts grown dangerous  
Almost away.' He said thus, kissing them :  
' O sole sweet thing that God is glad to name,  
My one gold gift, if dreams be sharp and sore  
Shall not the waking time increase much more  
With taste and sound, sweet eyesight or sweet scent ?  
Has any heat too hard and insolent  
Burnt bare the tender married leaves, undone  
The maiden grass shut under from the sun ?  
Where in this world is room enough for pain ? '

The feverish finger of love had touched again  
Her lips with happier blood ; the pain lay meek  
In her fair face, nor altered lip nor cheek

With pallor or with pulse ; but in her mouth  
 Love thirsted as a man wayfaring doth,  
 Making it humble as weak hunger is.  
 She lay close to him, bade do this'and this,  
 Say that, sing thus : then almost weeping-ripe  
 Crouched, then laughed low. As one that fain would  
 wipe

The old record out of old things done and dead,  
 She rose, she heaved her hands up, and waxed red  
 For wilful heart and blameless fear of blame ;  
 Saying ' Though my wits be weak, this is no shame  
 For a poor maid whom love so punisheth  
 With heats of hesitation and stopped breath  
 That with my dreams I live yet heavily  
 For pure sad heart and faith's humility.  
 Now be not wroth and I will show you this.

' Methought our lips upon their second kiss  
 Met in this place, and a fair day we had  
 And fair soft leaves that waxed and were not sad  
 With shaken rain or bitten through with drouth ;  
 When I, beholding ever how your mouth  
 Waited for mine, the throat being fallen back,  
 Saw crawl thereout a live thing flaked with black  
 Specks of brute slime and leper-coloured scale,  
 A devil's hide with foul flame-writhen grail  
 Fashioned where hell's heat festers loathsomest ;  
 And that brief speech may ease me of the rest,  
 Thus were you slain and eaten of the thing.  
 My waked eyes felt the new day shuddering  
 On their low lids, felt the whole east so beat,  
 Pant with close pulse of such a plague-struck heat,  
 As if the palpitating dawn drew breath  
 For horror, breathing between life and death,  
 Till the sun sprang blood-bright and violent.'

So finishing, her soft strength wholly spent,

She gazed each way, lest some brute-hoovèd thing,  
The timeless travail of hell's childebearing,  
Should threat upon the sudden : whereat he,  
For relish of her tasted misery  
And tender little thornprick of her pain,  
Laughed with mere love. What lover among men  
But hath his sense fed sovereignly 'twixt whiles  
With tears and covered eyelids and sick smiles  
And soft disaster of a painèd face ?  
What pain, established in so sweet a place,  
But the plucked leaf of it smells fragrantly ?  
What colour burning man's wide-open eye  
But may be pleurably seen ? what sense  
Keeps in its hot sharp extreme violence  
No savour of sweet things ? The bereaved blood  
And emptied flesh in their most broken mood .  
Fail not so wholly, famish not when thus  
Past honey keeps the starved lip covetous.

Therefore this speech from a glad mouth began,  
Breathed in her tender hair and temples wan  
Like one prolonged kiss while the lips had breath.  
' Sleep, that abides in vassalage of death  
And in death's service wears out half his age,  
Hath his dreams full of deadly vassalage,  
Shadow and sound of things ungracious ;  
Fair shallow faces, hooded bloodless brows,  
And mouths past kissing ; yea, myself have had  
As harsh a dream as holds your eyelids sad.

' This dream I tell you came three nights ago ;  
In full mid sleep I took a whim to know  
How sweet things might be ; so I turned and  
thought ;  
But save my dream all sweet availed me not.  
First came a smell of pounded spice and scent  
Such as God ripens in some continent

Of utmost amber in the Syrian sea ;  
And breaths as though some costly rose could be  
Spoiled slowly, wasted by some bitter fire  
To burn the sweet out leaf by leaf, and tire  
The flower's poor heart with heat and waste, to make  
Strong magic for some perfumed woman's sake.  
Then a cool naked sense beneath my feet  
Of bud and blossom ; and sound of veins that beat  
As if a lute should play of its own heart  
And fearfully, not smitten of either part ;  
And all my blood it filled with sharp and sweet  
As gold swoln grain fills out the husked wheat ;  
So I rose naked from the bed, and stood  
Counting the mobile measure in my blood  
Some pleasant while, and through each limb there  
came

Swift little pleasures pungent as a flame,  
Felt in the thrilling flesh and veins as much  
As the outer curls that feel the comb's first touch  
Thrill to the roots and shiver as from fire ;  
And blind between my dream and my desire  
I seemed to stand and held my spirit still  
Lest this should cease. A child whose fingers spill  
Honey from cells forgotten of the bee  
Is less afraid to stir the hive and see  
Some wasp's bright back inside, than I to feel  
Some finger-touch disturb the flesh like steel.  
I prayed thus ; Let me catch a secret here  
So sweet, it sharpens the sweet taste of fear  
And takes the mouth with edge of wine ; I would  
Have here some colour and smooth shape as good  
As those in heaven whom the chief garden hides  
With low grape-blossom veiling their white sides  
And lesser tendrils that so bind and blind  
Their eyes and feet, that if one come behind

To touch their hair they see not, neither fly ;  
This would I see in heaven and not die.  
So praying, I had nigh cried out and knelt,  
So wholly my prayer filled me : till I felt  
In the dumb night's warm weight of glowing  
gloom

Somewhat that altered all my sleeping-room,  
And made it like a green low place wherein  
Maids mix to bathe : one sets her small warm chin  
Against a ripple, that the angry pearl  
May flow like flame about her : the next curl  
Dips in some eddy coloured of the sun  
To wash the dust well out ; another one  
Holds a straight ankle in her hand and swings  
With lavish body sidelong, so that rings  
Of sweet fierce water, swollen and splendid, fail  
All round her fine and floated body pale,  
Swayed flower-fashion, and her balanced side  
Swerved edgeways lets the weight of water slide,  
As taken in some underflow of sea  
Swerves the banked gold of sea-flowers ; but she  
Pulls down some branch to keep her perfect head  
Clear of the river : even from wall to bed,  
I tell you, was my room transfigured so.  
Sweet, green and warm it was, nor could one know  
If there were walls or leaves, or if there was  
No bed's green curtain, but mere gentle grass.  
There were set also hard against the feet  
Gold plates with honey and green grapes to eat,  
With the cool water's noise to hear in rhymes :  
And a wind warmed me full of furze and limes  
And all hot sweets the heavy summer fills  
To the round brim of smooth cup-shapen hills.  
Next the grave walking of a woman's feet  
Made my veins hesitate, and gracious heat

Made thick the lids and leaden on mine eyes :  
 And I thought ever, surely it were wise  
 Not yet to see her : this may last (who knows ?)  
 Five minutes ; the poor rose is twice a rose  
 Because it turns a face to her, the wind  
 Sings that way ; hath this woman ever sinned,  
 I wonder ? as a boy with apple-rind,  
 I played with pleasures, made them to my mind,  
 Changed each ere tasting. When she came indeed,  
 First her hair touched me, then I grew to feed  
 On the sense of her hand ; her mouth at last  
 Touched me between the cheek and lip and past  
 Over my face with kisses here and there  
 Sown in and out across the eyes and hair.  
 Still I said nothing ; till she set her face  
 More close and harder on the kissing-place,  
 And her mouth caught like a snake's mouth, and  
 stung

So faint and tenderly, the fang scarce clung  
 More than a bird's foot : yet a wound it grew,  
 A great one, let this red mark witness you  
 Under the left breast ; and the stroke thereof  
 So clove my sense that I woke out of love  
 And knew not what this dream was nor had wit ;  
 But now God knows if I have skill of it.'

Hereat she laid one palm against her lips  
 To stop their trembling ; as when water slips  
 Out of a beak-mouthed vessel with faint noise  
 And chuckles in the narrowed throat and cloyes  
 The carven rims with murmuring, so came  
 Words in her lips with no word right of them,  
 A beaten speech thick and disconsolate,  
 Till his smile ceasing waxed compassionate  
 Of her sore fear that grew from anything—  
 The sound of the strong summer thickening



In heated leaves of the smooth apple-trees :  
The day's breath felt about the ash-branches,  
And noises of the noon whose weight still grew  
On the hot heavy-headed flowers, and drew  
Their red mouths open till the rose-heart ached ;  
For eastward all the crowding rose was slaked  
And soothed with shade : but westward all its  
growth

Seemed to breathe hard with heat as a man doth  
Who feels his temples newly feverous.  
And even with such motion in her brows  
As that man hath in whom sick days begin,  
She turned her throat and spake, her voice being thin  
As a sick man's, sudden and tremulous ;  
' Sweet, if this end be come indeed on us,  
Let us love more ' ; and held his mouth with hers.  
As the first sound of flooded hill-waters  
Is heard by people of the meadow-grass,  
Or ever a wandering waif of ruin pass  
With whirling stones and foam of the brown stream  
Flaked with fierce yellow : so beholding him  
She felt before tears came her eyelids wet,  
Saw the face deadly thin where life was yet,  
Heard his throat's harsh last moan before it clomb :  
And he, with close mouth passionate and dumb,  
Burned at her lips : so lay they without speech,  
Each grasping other, and the eyes of each  
Fed in the other's face : till suddenly  
He cried out with a little broken cry  
' This word, ' O help me, sweet, I am but dead.'  
And even so saying, the colour of fair red  
Was gone out of his face, and his blood's beat  
Fell, and stark death made sharp his upward feet  
And pointed hands : and without moan he died.  
Pain smote her sudden in the brows and side,

Strained her lips open and made burn her eyes :  
For the pure sharpness of her miseries  
She had no heart's pain, but mere body's wrack ;  
But at the last her beaten blood drew back  
Slowly upon her face, and her stunned brows  
Suddenly grown aware and piteous  
Gathered themselves, her eyes shone, her hard breath  
Came as though one nigh dead came back from  
death ;

Her lips throbbed, and life trembled through her hair.

And in brief while she thought to bury there  
The dead man that her love might lie with him  
In a sweet bed under the rose-roots dim  
And soft earth round the branchèd apple-trees,  
Full of hushed heat and heavy with great ease,  
And no man entering divide him thence.  
Wherefore she bade one of her handmaidens  
To be her help to do upon this wise.

And saying so the tears out of her eyes  
Fell without noise and comforted her heart :  
Yea, her great pain eased of the sorest part  
Began to soften in her sense of it.

There under all the little branches sweet  
The place was shapen of his burial ;  
They shed thereon no thing funereal,  
But coloured leaves of latter rose-blossom,  
Stems of soft grass, some withered red and some  
Fair and flesh-blooded ; and spoil splendor  
Of marigold and great spent sunflower.

And afterward she came back without word  
To her own house ; two days went, and the third  
Went, and she showed her father of this thing.  
And for great grief of her soul's travailing  
He gave consent she should endure in peace  
Till her life's end ; yea, till her time should cease,

She should abide in fellowship of pain.  
And having lived a holy year or twain  
She died of pure waste heart and weariness.  
And for love's honour in her love's distress  
This word was written over her tomb's head ;  
' Here dead she lieth, for whose sake Love is dead.'

## AHOLIBAH

In the beginning God made thee  
A woman well to look upon,  
Thy tender body as a tree  
Whereon cool wind hath always blown  
Till the clean branches be well grown.

There was none like thee in the land ;  
The girls that were thy bondwomen  
Did bind thee with a purple band  
Upon thy forehead, that all men  
Should know thee for God's handmaiden.

Strange raiment clad thee like a bride,  
With silk to wear on hands and feet  
And plates of gold on either side :  
Wine made thee glad, and thou didst eat  
Honey, and choice of pleasant meat.

And fishers in the middle sea  
Did get thee sea-fish and sea-weeds  
In colour like the robes on thee ;  
And curious work of plaited reeds,  
And wools wherein live purple bleeds.

And round the edges of thy cup  
Men wrought thee marvels out of gold,  
Strong snakes with lean throats lifted up,  
Large eyes whereon the brows had hold,  
And scaly things their slime kept cold.

For thee they blew soft wind in flutes  
And ground sweet roots for cunning scent ;  
Made slow because of many lutes,  
The wind among thy chambers went  
Wherein no light was violent.

God called thy name Aholibah,  
His tabernacle being in thee,  
A witness through waste Asia ;  
Thou wert a tent sewn cunningly  
With gold and colours of the sea.

God gave thee gracious ministers  
And all their work who plait and weave :  
The cunning of embroiderers  
That sew the pillow to the sleeve,  
And likeness of all things that live.

Thy garments upon thee were fair  
With scarlet and with yellow thread ;  
Also the weaving of thine hair  
Was as fine gold upon thy head,  
And thy silk shoes were sewn with red.

All sweet things he bade sift, and ground  
As a man grindeth wheat in mills  
With strong wheels alway going round ;  
He gave thee corn, and grass that fills  
The cattle on a thousand hills.

The wine of many seasons fed  
Thy mouth, and made it fair and clean ;  
Sweet oil was poured out on thy head  
And ran down like cool rain between  
The strait close locks it melted in.

The strong men and the captains knew  
Thy chambers wrought and fashioned  
With gold and covering of blue,  
And the blue raiment of thine head  
Who satest on a stately bed.

All these had on their garments wrought  
The shape of beasts and creeping things,  
The body that availeth not,  
Flat backs of worms and veined wings,  
And the lewd bulk that sleeps and stings.

Also the chosen of the years,  
The multitude being at ease,  
With sackbuts and with dulcimers  
And noise of shawms and psalteries  
Made mirth within the ears of these.

But as a common woman doth,  
Thou didst think evil and devise ;  
The sweet smell of thy breast and mouth  
Thou madest as the harlot's wise,  
And there was painting on thine eyes.

Yea, in the woven guest-chamber  
And by the painted passages  
Where the strange gracious paintings were,  
State upon state of companies,  
There came on thee the lust of these.

Because of shapes on either wall  
Sea-coloured from some rare blue shell  
At many a Tyrian interval,  
Horsemen on horses, girdled well,  
Delicate and desirable,

Thou saidest : I am sick of love :  
Stay me with flagons, comfort me  
With apples for my pain thereof  
Till my hands gather in his tree  
That fruit wherein my lips would be.

Yea, saidest thou, I will go up  
When there is no more shade than one  
May cover with a hollow cup,  
And make my bed against the sun  
Till my blood's violence be done.

Thy mouth was leant upon the wall  
Against the painted mouth, thy chin  
Touched the hair's painted curve and fall ;  
Thy deep throat, fallen lax and thin,  
Worked as the blood's beat worked therein.

Therefore, O thou Aholibah,  
God is not glad because of thee ;  
And thy fine gold shall pass away  
Like those fair coins of ore that be  
Washed over by the middle sea.

Then will one make thy body bare  
To strip it of all gracious things,  
And pluck the cover from thine hair,  
And break the gift of many kings,  
Thy wrist-rings and thine ankle-rings.

Likewise the man whose body joins  
To thy smooth body, as was said,  
Who hath a girdle on his loins  
And dyed attire upon his head—  
The same who, seeing, worshipped,

Because thy face was like the face  
Of a clean maiden that smells sweet,  
Because thy gait was as the pace  
Of one that opens not her feet  
And is not heard within the street—

Even he, O thou Aholibah,  
Made separate from thy desire,  
Shall cut thy nose and ears away  
And bruise thee for thy body's hire  
And burn the residue with fire.

Then shall the heathen people say,  
The multitude being at ease ;  
Lo, this is that Aholibah  
Whose name was blown among strange seas,  
Grown old with soft adulteries.

Also her bed was made of green,  
Her windows beautiful for glass  
That she had made her bed between :  
Yea, for pure lust her body was  
Made like white summer-coloured grass.

Her raiment was a strong man's spoil ;  
Upon a table by a bed  
She set mine incense and mine oil  
To be the beauty of her head  
In chambers walled about with red.

Also between the walls she had  
Fair faces of strong men portrayed ;  
All girded round the loins, and clad  
With several cloths of woven braid  
And garments marvellously made.



Therefore the wrath of God shall be  
Set as a watch upon her way ;  
And whoso findeth by the sea  
Blown dust of bones will hardly say  
If this were that Aholibah.

## LOVE AND SLEEP

LYING asleep between the strokes of night  
I saw my love lean over my sad bed,  
Pale as the duskiest lily's leaf or head,  
Smooth-skinned and dark, with bare throat made to  
bite,  
Too wan for blushing and too warm for white,  
But perfect-coloured without white or red.  
And her lips opened amorously, and said—  
I wist not what, saving one word—Delight.  
And all her face was honey to my mouth,  
And all her body pasture to mine eyes ;  
The long lithe arms and hotter hands than fire,  
The quivering flanks, hair smelling of the south,  
The bright light feet, the splendid supple thighs  
And glittering eyelids of my soul's desire.

## MADONNA MIA

UNDER green apple-boughs  
That never a storm will rouse  
My lady hath her house  
    Between two bowers ;  
In either of the twain  
Red roses full of rain ;  
She hath for bondwomen  
    All kind of flowers.

She hath no handmaid fair  
To draw her curled gold hair  
Through rings of gold that bear  
    Her whole hair's weight ;  
She hath no maids to stand  
Gold-clothed on either hand ;  
In all the great green land  
    None is so great.

She hath no more to wear  
But one white hood of vair  
Drawn over eyes and hair,  
    Wrought with strange gold,  
Made for some great queen's head,  
Some fair great queen since dead ;  
And one strait gown of red  
    Against the cold.

Beneath her eyelids deep  
Love lying seems asleep,  
Love, swift to wake, to weep,  
    To laugh, to gaze ;  
Her breasts are like white birds,  
And all her gracious words  
As water-grass to herds  
    In the June-days.

To her all dews that fall  
And rains are musical ;  
Her flowers are fed from all,  
    Her joy from these ;  
In the deep-feathered firs  
Their gift of joy is hers,  
In the least breath that stirs  
    Across the trees.

She grows with greenest leaves,  
Ripens with reddest sheaves,  
Forgets, remembers, grieves,  
    And is not sad ;  
The quiet lands and skies  
Leave light upon her eyes ;  
None knows her, weak or wise,  
    Or tired or glad.

None knows, none understands,  
What flowers are like her hands ;  
Though you should search all lands  
    Wherein time grows,  
What snows are like her feet,  
Though his eyes burn with heat  
Through gazing on my sweet,  
    Yet no man knows.

Only this thing is said ;  
That white and gold and red,  
God's three chief words, man's bread  
And oil and wine,  
Were given her for dowers,  
And kingdom of all hours,  
And grace of goodly flowers  
And various vine.

This is my lady's praise :  
God after many days  
Wrought her in unknown ways,  
In sunset lands ;  
This was my lady's birth ;  
God gave her might and mirth  
And laid his whole sweet earth  
Between her hands.

Under deep apple-boughs  
My lady hath her house ;  
She wears upon her brows  
The flower thereof ;  
All saying but what God saith  
To her is as vain breath ;  
She is more strong than death,  
Being strong as love.

## AFTER DEATH

THE four boards of the coffin lid  
Heard all the dead man did.

The first curse was in his mouth,  
Made of grave's mould and deadly drouth.

The next curse was in his head,  
Made of God's work discomfited.

The next curse was in his hands,  
Made out of two grave-bands.

The next curse was in his feet,  
Made out of a grave-sheet.

' I had fair coins red and white,  
And my name was as great light ;

' I had fair clothes green and red,  
And strong gold bound round my head.

' But no meat comes in my mouth,  
Now I fare as the worm doth ;

' And no gold binds in my hair,  
Now I fare as the blind fare.

' My live thews were of great strength,  
Now am I waxen a span's length ;

' My live sides were full of lust,  
Now are they dried with dust.'

The first board spake and said :  
' Is it best eating flesh or bread ? '

The second answered it :  
' Is wine or honey the more sweet ? '

The third board spake and said :  
' Is red gold worth a girl's gold head ? '

The fourth made answer thus :  
' All these things are as one with us.'

The dead man asked of them :  
' Is the green land stained brown with flame ?

' Have they hewn my son for beasts to eat,  
And my wife's body for beasts' meat ?

' Have they boiled my maid in a brass pan,  
And built a gallows to hang my man ? '

The boards said to him :  
' This is a lewd thing that ye deem.

' Your wife has gotten a golden bed,  
All the sheets are sewn with red.

' Your son has gotten a coat of silk,  
The sleeves are soft as curded milk.

' Your maid has gotten a kirtle new,  
All the skirt has braids of blue.

' Your man has gotten both ring and glove,  
Wrought well for eyes to love.'

The dead man answered thus :  
' What good gift shall God give us ? '

The boards answered him anon :  
' Flesh to feed hell's worm upon.'



## MAY JANET

(BRETON)

‘ STAND up, stand up, thou May Janet,  
And go to the wars with me.’  
He ’s drawn her by both hands  
With her face against the sea.

‘ He that strews red shall gather white,  
He that sows white reap red,  
Before your face and my daughter’s  
Meet in a marriage-bed.

‘ Gold coin shall grow in the yellow field,  
Green corn in the green sea-water,  
And red fruit grow of the rose’s red,  
Ere your fruit grow in her.’

‘ But I shall have her by land,’ he said,  
‘ Or I shall have her by sea,  
Or I shall have her by strong treason  
And no grace go with me.’

Her father ’s drawn her by both hands,  
He ’s rent her gown from her,  
He ’s ta’en the smock round her body,  
Cast in the sea-water.

The captain 's drawn her by both sides  
Out of the fair green sea ;  
' Stand up, stand up, thou May Janet,  
And come to the war with me.'

The first town they came to  
There was a blue bride-chamber ;  
He clothed her on with silk  
And belted her with amber.

The second town they came to  
The bridesmen feasted knee to knee ;  
He clothed her on with silver,  
A stately thing to see.

The third town they came to  
The bridesmaids all had gowns of gold ;  
He clothed her on with purple,  
A rich thing to behold.

The last town they came to  
He clothed her white and red,  
With a green flag either side of her  
And a gold flag overhead.

## THE BLOODY SON

(FINNISH)

' O WHERE have ye been the morn sae late,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?

O where have ye been the morn sae late ?  
And I wot I hae not anither.'

' By the water-gate, by the water-gate,  
O dear mither.'

' And whatten kin' o' wark had ye there to make,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?

And whatten kin' o' wark had ye there to make ?  
And I wot I hae not anither.'

' I watered my steeds with water frae the lake,  
O dear mither.'

' Why is your coat sae fouled the day,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?

Why is your coat sae fouled the day ?  
And I wot I hae not anither.'

' The steeds were stamping sair by the weary banks  
of clay,  
O dear mither.'

' And where gat ye thae sleeves of red,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?

And where gat ye thae sleeves of red ?  
And I wot I hae not anither.'

' I have slain my ae brither by the weary water-head,  
O dear mither.'

' And where will ye gang to mak your mend,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?  
And where will ye gang to mak your mend ?  
And I wot I hae not anither.'  
' The warldis way, to the warldis end,  
O dear mither.'

' And what will ye leave your father dear,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?  
And what will ye leave your father dear ?  
And I wot I hae not anither.'  
' The wood to fell and the logs to bear,  
For he 'll never see my body mair,  
O dear mither.'

' And what will ye leave your mither dear,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?  
And what will ye leave your mither dear ?  
And I wot I hae not anither.'  
' The wool to card and the wool to wear,  
For ye 'll never see my body mair,  
O dear mither.'

' And what will ye leave for your wife to  
take,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?  
And what will ye leave for your wife to take ?  
And I wot I hae not anither.'  
' A goodly gown and a fair new make,  
For she 'll do nae mair for my body's sake,  
O dear mither.'

' And what will ye leave your young son fair,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?

And what will ye leave your young son fair ?

And I wot ye hae not anither.'

' A twiggen school-rod for his body to bear,  
Though it garred him greet he 'll get nae mair,  
O dear mither.'

' And what will ye leave your little daughter sweet,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?

And what will ye leave your little daughter sweet ?

And I wot ye hae not anither.'

' Wild mulberries for her mouth to eat,  
She 'll get nae mair though it garred her greet,  
O dear mither.'

' And when will ye come back frae roamin',  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?

And when will ye come back frae roamin' ?

And I wot I hae not anither.'

' When the sunrise out of the north is comen,  
O dear mither.'

' When shall the sunrise on the north side be,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?

When shall the sunrise on the north side be ?

And I wot I hae not anither.'

' When chuckie-stanes shall swim in the sea,  
O dear mither.'

' When shall stanes in the sea swim,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?

When shall stanes in the sea swim ?

And I wot I hae not anither.'

' When birdies' feathers are as lead therein,  
O dear mither.'

‘ When shall feathers be as lead,  
My merry son, come tell me hither ?  
When shall feathers be as lead ?  
And I wot I hae not anither.’  
‘ When God shall judge between the quick and dead,  
O dear mither.’

## THE YEAR OF LOVE

THERE were four loves that one by one,  
Following the seasons and the sun,  
Passed over without tears, and fell  
Away without farewell.

The first was made of gold and tears,  
The next of aspen-leaves and fears,  
The third of rose-boughs and rose-roots,  
The last love of strange fruits.

These were the four loves faded. Hold  
Some minutes fast the time of gold  
When our lips each way clung and clove  
To a face full of love.

The tears inside our eyelids met,  
Wrung forth with kissing, and wept wet  
The faces cleaving each to each  
Where the blood served for speech.

The second, with low patient brows  
Bound under aspen-coloured boughs  
And eyes made strong and grave with sleep  
And yet too weak to weep—

The third, with eager mouth at ease  
Fed from late autumn honey, lees  
Of scarce gold left in latter cells  
With scattered flower-smells—

Hair sprinkled over with spoilt sweet  
Of ruined roses, wrists and feet  
Slight-swathed, as grassy-girdled sheaves  
Hold in stray poppy-leaves—

The fourth, with lips whereon has bled  
Some great pale fruit's slow colour, shed  
From the rank bitter husk whence drips  
Faint blood between her lips—

Made of the heat of whole great Junes  
Burning the blue dark round their moons  
(Each like a mown red marigold)  
So hard the flame keeps hold—

These are burnt thoroughly away.  
Only the first holds out a day  
Beyond these latter loves that were  
Made of mere heat and air.

And now the time is winterly  
The first love fades too : none will see,  
When April warms the world anew,  
The place wherein love grew.



## THE TWO KNIGHTS

Two knights rode on along the dark,  
Quietly, without word ;  
By lawn and copse, by pale and park,  
With hands on rein and sword ;  
And ever one would lean to mark  
If aught beyond them stirred.

The sea had wailed itself to sleep  
Through cloud and blurred fire,  
The sad moon seemed to shiver and weep  
Like a thin face ; but higher  
Pure midnight made the stars seem deep  
Fierce eyes of wide desire.

The ragged skirts of flame that mar  
The sick moon's disk they saw ;  
The trembling splendour of a star  
Took them with patient awe,  
And all those glories fair and far  
Had strength to touch and draw.

One looked upon the earth and smiled  
As his grave lids drew down ;  
The other, earnest as a child,  
With brows that could not frown,  
Stared heavenward, till his eyes were filled  
With star, and shade, and moon.

The first spoke slowly ; o'er his head  
A rent plume flickered pale  
In the vague wind that shook and fled  
Inward from sea to vale.  
In a low voice and cold he said :  
' To-day were we to sail.

' Now the far vessel strains in storm,  
Stretching to alien isles,  
And she that looked for me may charm  
New men with her old wiles ;  
Mine eyes take not her perfect form,  
My heart her settled smiles.'

Then spake the other ; bare he rode  
Unhelmed in the sharp night :  
' To-day I tread the path she trod  
Patiently, out of sight.  
She went a holy name to God ;  
I walk within her light.'

Said one : ' Thou wert to sail with me.'  
Soft the brief answer fell,  
As clouds drop rain on the slow sea :  
' I would have served thee well,  
But love, I knew, was not in thee ;  
And with love should I dwell.'

Here the wind made a sullen rent  
In the stained cloud, and all  
The pale fierce moon glared at them, blent  
With vapour like a pall.  
The sea's moan woke again ; there went  
Through night a stormy call.

The plumed knight turned ; in his close hand  
The bridle strained and shook ;  
He looked across the long low land  
With a forsaken look ;  
Then flushed his drawn face of command,  
Pale as a grey sea rock.

Never a word he spoke again,  
But smote the helmless head.  
Silent as falls the slow, tired rain,  
The knight fell ; then he said :  
' I loved not ! ' and his face of pain  
Grew quiet as the dead.

But the knight rose and looked at him :  
' Go, bid them speed thy sail !  
My heart is sick, my eyes turn dim,  
I hear the waters wail.  
Death fills my spirit to the brim  
With wine of Lethe pale.

' I hear the soundless steps that fall  
Far on a golden floor,  
I hear the voiceless words that call  
Above us evermore.  
I climb to enter in where all  
Have passed in love before.

' She puts her rose into my hand,  
Her pure face blesses mine.  
I tremble ; shall I ever stand  
Where she stands up divine ?  
I tremble in the holy land,  
I see her forehead shine.'

Then died he. And the sea-birds came  
Nor rent him, lying there,  
In white robes by the taper's flame,  
They robed the dead limbs fair.  
Then passed and found his face the same,  
Upturned, white and bare,

In virginal white robes set round  
With fringe and crimson hem.  
On the bare head that took the wound  
They set his diadem,  
And watched him, weeping without sound.  
He seemed to smile at them.

His face shone like a flame ; all knew  
The wonderful dead face.  
So was he buried where the dew  
Falls thick in a green place,  
Planted with flowers purple and blue.  
Christ took him into grace.

## THE DREAMER

GLAD, but not flushed with gladness,—  
    Since joys go by ;  
Sad, but not bent with sadness,—  
    Since sorrows die ;  
Faint in the gleaming glass  
She sees all past things pass,  
And all sweet life that was,  
    Lie down and die.

And glowing ghosts of flowers  
    Draw down, draw nigh,  
And wings of swift dead hours  
    Take flight and fly ;  
And seeing she hears what seems  
Lulled sounds of straying streams,  
Dead mouths of many dreams  
    That sing and sigh.

A painted dream, beholden  
    Of no man's eye,  
Framed in far memories, golden  
    As hope when nigh  
Holds fast her soul that hears  
Faint waters flow like tears  
By shores no sunbeam cheers  
    From all the sky.

Face fallen and white throat lifted  
With sleepless eye,  
She sees old loves that drifted  
Sink low, soar high.  
Old loves and faded fears  
Float down a shore that hears  
The flowing of all men's tears  
Beneath the sky.

## DEAD LOVE

PRAY a little for dead love !

Put your hands up in a prayer,  
Kiss the lips that will not move,  
Smooth the ruffled plaits of hair.  
Then go forth, and bid me know  
That an old love ended so.

Weep a little for poor love !

Ere they bury him away,  
Stoop your face his face above,  
Let no other hear you pray.  
Then go forth and never know  
That your love was buried so.

Is there any help for love ?

He is stricken to the heart,  
And his white face does not move  
And the lips are drawn apart.  
Nay, go forth that all may know  
This was love that ended so.

Weep not any more for love

That is dead and laid away.  
All the spring is green above,  
Men would laugh to hear you pray.  
It was in the time of snow  
That your love was buried so.

Pray not any prayer for love,  
Plant no flowers about his bed,  
For the cold heart will not move  
Though you weep that love is dead.  
Sing new songs and bid me know  
That love's pain is ended so.



## LOVE

What boots us to have heard  
All woodland birds rejoice?  
The tender 7-throated bird  
Sings in thy voice.

Let God appear by night,  
Or hide His starry shies!  
The star of clearest light  
Shines in thine eyes.

Let April wake anew  
His world of flowers that start!  
The flower of heavenliest hue  
Blows in thine heart.

This bird of burning fire,  
This day-star from above,  
This flower of heart's desire,  
Its name is Love.

## CLEOPATRA

*' Her beauty might outface the jealous hours,  
Turn shame to love and pain to a tender sleep,  
And the strong nerve of hate to sloth and tears ;  
Make spring rebellious in the sides of frost,  
Thrust out lank water with hot August growths,  
Compel sweet blood into the husks of death,  
And from strange beasts enforce harsh courtesy.'*

T. HAYMAN, *Fall of Antony*, 1655.

### I

HER mouth is fragrant as a vine,  
A vine with birds in all its boughs ;  
Serpent and scarab for a sign  
Between the beauty of her brows  
And the amorous deep lids divine.

### II

Her great curled hair makes luminous  
Her cheeks, her lifted throat and chin.  
Shall she not have the hearts of us  
To shatter, and the loves therein  
To shred between her fingers thus ?

### III

Small ruined broken strays of light,  
Pearl after pearl she shreds them through  
Her long sweet sleepy fingers, white  
As any pearl's heart veined with blue,  
And soft as dew on a soft night.

## IV

As if the very eyes of love  
Shone through her shutting lids, and stole  
The slow looks of a snake or dove ;  
As if her lips absorbed the whole  
Of love, her soul the soul thereof.

## V

Lost, all the lordly pearls that were  
Wrung from the sea's heart, from the green  
Coasts of the Indian gulf-river ;  
Lost, all the loves of the world—so keen  
Towards this queen for love of her.

## VI

You see against her throat the small  
Sharp glittering shadows of them shake ;  
And through her hair the imperial  
Curled likeness of the river snake,  
Whose bite shall make an end of all.

## VII

Through the scales sheathing him like wings,  
Through hieroglyphs of gold and gem,  
The strong sense of her beauty stings,  
Like a keen pulse of love in them,  
A running flame through all his rings.

## VIII

Under those low large lids of hers  
She hath the histories of all time ;  
The fruit of foliage-stricken years ;  
The old seasons with their heavy chime  
That leaves its rhyme in the world's ears.

## IX

She sees the hand of death made bare,  
The ravelled riddle of the skies,  
The faces faded that were fair,  
The mouths made speechless that were wise,  
The hollow eyes and dusty hair ;

## X

The shape and shadow of mystic things,  
Things that fate fashions or forbids ;  
The staff of time-forgotten Kings  
Whose name falls off the Pyramids,  
Their coffin-lids and grave-clothings ;

## XI

Dank dregs, the scum of pool or clod,  
God-spawn of lizard-footed clans,  
And those dog-headed hulks that trod  
Swart necks of the old Egyptians,  
Raw draughts of man's beginning God ;

## XII

The poised hawk, quivering ere he smote,  
With plume-like gems on breast and back ;  
The asps and water-worms afloat  
Between the rush-flowers moist and slack ;  
The cat's warm black bright rising throat.

## XIII

The purple days of drouth expand .  
Like a scroll opened out again ;  
The molten heaven drier than sand,  
The hot red heaven without rain,  
Sheds iron pain on the empty land.

## XIV

All Egypt aches in the sun's sight ;  
The lips of men are harsh for drouth,  
The fierce air leaves their cheeks burnt white,  
Charred by the bitter blowing south,  
Whose dusty mouth is sharp to bite.

## XV

All this she dreams of, and her eyes  
Are wrought after the sense hereof.  
There is no heart in her for sighs ;  
The face of her is more than love—  
A name above the Ptolemies.

## XVI

Her great grave beauty covers her  
As that sleek spoil beneath her feet  
Clothed once the anointed soothsayer ;  
The hallowing is gone forth from it  
Now, made unmeet for priests to wear.

## XVII

She treads on gods and god-like things,  
On fate and fear and life and death,  
On hate that cleaves and love that clings,  
All that is brought forth of man's breath  
And perisheth with what it brings.

## XVIII

She holds her future close, her lips  
Hold fast the face of things to be ;  
Actum, and sound of war that dips  
Down the blown valleys of the sea,  
Far sails that flee, and storms of ships ;

## XIX

The laughing red sweet mouth of wine  
At ending of life's festival ;  
That spice of cerecloths, and the fine  
White bitter dust funereal  
Sprinkled on all things for a sign ;

## XX

His face, who was and was not he,  
In whom, alive, her life abode ;  
The end, when she gained heart to see  
Those ways of death wherein she trod,  
Goddess by god, with Antony.

# SONGS BEFORE SUNRISE

## DEDICATION

TO JOSEPH MAZZINI

*Take, since you bade it should bear,  
These, of the seed of your sowing,  
Blossom or berry or weed.  
Sweet though they be not, or fair,  
That the dew of your word kept growing,  
Sweet at least was the seed.*

*Men bring you love-offerings of tears,  
And sorrow the kiss that assuages,  
And slaves the hate-offering of wrongs,  
And time the thanksgiving of years,  
And years the thanksgiving of ages ;  
I bring you my handful of songs.*

*If a perfume be left, if a bloom,  
Let it live till Italia be risen,  
To be strewn in the dust of her car  
When her voice shall awake from the tomb  
England, and France from her prison,  
Sisters, a star by a star.*

*I bring you the sword of a song,  
The sword of my spirit's desire,  
Feeble ; but laid at your feet,  
That which was weak shall be strong,  
That which was cold shall take fire,  
That which was bitter be sweet.*



*It was wrought not with hands to smite,  
Nor hewn after swordsmiths' fashion,  
Nor tempered on anvil of steel ;  
But with visions and dreams of the night,  
But with hope, and the patience of passion,  
And the signet of love for a seal.*

*Be it witness, till one more strong,  
Till a loftier lyre, till a rarer  
Lute praise her better than I,  
Be it witness before you, my song,  
That I knew her, the world's banner-bearer,  
Who shall cry the republican cry.*

*Yea, even she as at first,  
Yea, she alone and none other,  
Shall cast down, shall build up, shall bring home ;  
Slake earth's hunger and thirst;  
Lighten, and lead as a mother ;  
First name of the world's names, Rome.*

PRELUDE  
TO  
SONGS BEFORE SUNRISE

BETWEEN the green bud and the red  
Youth sat and sang by Time, and shed  
    From eyes and tresses flowers and tears,  
    From heart and spirit hopes and fears,  
Upon the hollow stream whose bed  
    Is channelled by the foamless years ;  
And with the white the gold-haired head  
    Mixed running locks, and in Time's ears  
Youth's dreams hung singing, and Time's truth  
Was half not harsh in the ears of Youth.

Between the bud and the blown flower  
Youth talked with joy and grief an hour,  
    With footless joy and wingless grief  
    And twin-born faith and disbelief  
Who share the seasons to devour ;  
    And long ere these made up their sheaf  
Felt the winds round him shake and shower  
    The rose-red and the blood-red leaf,  
Delight whose germ grew never grain,  
And passion dyed in its own pain.

Then he stood up, and trod to dust  
Fear and desire, mistrust and trust,  
    And dreams of bitter sleep and sweet,  
    And bound for sandals on his feet

Knowledge and patience of what must  
And what things may be, in the heat  
And cold of years that rot and rust  
And alter ; and his spirit's meat  
Was freedom, and his staff was wrought  
Of strength, and his cloak woven of thought.

For what has he whose will sees clear  
To do with doubt and faith and fear,  
Swift hopes and slow despondencies ?  
His heart is equal with the sea's  
And with the sea-wind's, and his ear  
Is level to the speech of these,  
And his soul communes and takes cheer  
With the actual earth's equalities,  
Air, light, and night, hills, winds, and streams,  
And seeks not strength from strengthless dreams.

His soul is even with the sun  
Whose spirit and whose eye are one,  
Who seeks not stars by day, nor light  
And heavy heat of day by night.  
Him can no God cast down, whom none  
Can lift in hope beyond the height  
Of fate and nature and things done  
By the calm rule of might and right  
That bids men be and bear and do,  
And die beneath blind skies or blue.

To him the lights of even and morn  
Speak no vain things of love or scorn,  
Fancies and passions miscreate  
By man in things dispassionate.

Nor holds he fellowship forlorn  
With souls that pray and hope and hate,  
And doubt they had better not been born,  
And fain would lure or scare off fate  
And charm their doomsman from their doom  
And make fear dig its own false tomb.

He builds not half of doubts and half  
Of dreams his own soul's cenotaph,  
Whence hopes and fears with helpless eyes,  
Wrapt loose in cast-off cerecloths, rise  
And dance and wring their hands and laugh,  
And weep thin tears and sigh light sighs,  
And without living lips would quaff  
The living spring in man that lies,  
And drain his soul of faith and strength  
It might have lived on a life's length.

He hath given himself and hath not sold  
To God for heaven or man for gold,  
Or grief for comfort that it gives,  
Or joy for grief's restoratives.  
He hath given himself to time, whose fold  
Shuts in the mortal flock that lives  
On its plain pasture's heat and cold  
And the equal year's alternatives.  
Earth, heaven, and time, death, life, and he,  
Endure while they shall be to be.

' Yet between death and life are hours  
To flush with love and hide in flowers ;  
What profit save in these ? ' men cry :  
' Ah, see, between soft earth and sky,

What only good things here are ours ! ’

They say, ‘ what better wouldst thou try,  
What sweeter sing of ? or what powers  
Serve, that will give thee ere thou die  
More joy to sing and be less sad,  
More heart to play and grow more glad ? ’

Play then and sing ; we too have played,  
We likewise, in that subtle shade.

We too have twisted through our hair  
Such tendrils as the wild Loves wear,  
And heard what mirth the Mænads made,  
Till the wind blew our garlands bare  
And left their roses disarrayed,  
And smote the summer with strange air,  
And disengirdled and discrowned  
The limbs and locks that vine-wreaths bound.

We too have tracked by star-proof trees  
The tempest of the Thyiades  
Scare the loud night on hills that hid  
The blood-feasts of the Bassarid,  
Heard their song’s iron cadences  
Fright the wolf hungering from the kid,  
Outroar the lion-throated seas,  
Outchide the north-wind if it chid,  
And hush the torrent-tongued ravines  
With thunders of their tambourines.

But the fierce flute whose notes acclaim  
Dim goddesses of fiery fame,  
Cymbal and clamorous kettledrum,  
Timbrels and tabrets, all are dumb

That turned the high chill air to flame ;  
The singing tongues of fire are numb  
That called on Cotys by her name  
Edonian, till they felt her come  
And maddened, and her mystic face  
Lightened along the streams of Thrace.

For Pleasure slumberless and pale,  
And Passion with rejected veil,  
Pass, and the tempest-footed throng  
Of hours that follow them with song  
Till their feet flag and voices fail,  
And lips that were so loud so long  
Learn silence, or a wearier wail ;  
So keen is change, and time so strong,  
To weave the robes of life and rend  
And weave again till life have end.

But weak is change, but strengthless time,  
To take the light from heaven, or climb  
The hills of heaven with wasting feet.  
Songs they can stop that earth found meet,  
But the stars keep their ageless rhyme ;  
Flowers they can slay that spring thought sweet,  
But the stars keep their spring sublime ;  
Passions and pleasures can defeat,  
Actions and agonies control,  
And life and death, but not the soul.

Because man's soul is man's God still,  
What wind soever waft his will  
Across the waves of day and night  
To port or shipwreck, left or right,

By shores and shoals of good and ill ;  
And still its flame at mainmast height  
Through the rent air that foam-flakes fill  
Sustains the indomitable light  
Whence only man hath strength to steer  
Or helm to handle without fear.

Save his own soul's light overhead,  
None leads him, and none ever led,  
Across birth's hidden harbour-bar,  
Past youth where shoreward shallows are,  
Through age that drives on toward the red  
Vast void of sunset hailed from far,  
To the equal waters of the dead ;  
Save his own soul he hath no star,  
And sinks, except his own soul guide,  
Helmless in middle turn of tide.

No blast of air or fire of sun  
Puts out the light whereby we run  
With girded loins our lamplit race,  
And each from each takes heart of grace  
And spirit till his turn be done,  
And light of face from each man's face  
In whom the light of trust is one ;  
Since only souls that keep their place  
By their own light, and watch things roll,  
And stand, have light for any soul.

A little time we gain from time  
To set our seasons in some chime,  
For harsh or sweet or loud or low,  
With seasons played out long ago

And souls that in their time and prime  
Took part with summer or with snow,  
Lived abject lives out or sublime,  
And had their chance of seed to sow  
For service or disservice done  
To those days dead and this their son.

A little time that we may fill  
Or with such good works or such ill  
As loose the bonds or make them strong  
Wherein all manhood suffers wrong.  
By rose-hung river and light-foot rill  
There are who rest not ; who think long  
Till they discern as from a hill  
At the sun's hour of morning song,  
Known of souls only, and those souls free,  
The sacred spaces of the sea.



# THE EVE OF REVOLUTION

## I

THE trumpets of the four winds of the world  
From the ends of the earth blow battle ; the night  
    heaves,  
With breasts palpitating and wings refurled,  
With passion of couched limbs, as one who grieves  
Sleeping, and in her sleep she sees uncurled  
    Dreams serpent-shapen, such as sickness weaves,  
Down the wild wind of vision caught and whirled,  
Dead leaves of sleep, thicker than autumn leaves,  
    Shadows of storm-shaped things,  
    Flights of dim tribes of kings,  
The reaping men that reap men for their sheaves,  
And, without grain to yield,  
    Their scythe-swept harvest-field  
Thronged thick with men pursuing and fugitives,  
    Dead foliage of the tree of sleep,  
Leaves blood-coloured and golden, blown from deep  
    to deep.

## 2

I hear the midnight on the mountains cry  
With many tongues of thunders, and I hear  
Sound and resound the hollow shield of sky  
With trumpet-throated winds that charge and cheer,  
And through the roar of the hours that fighting fly,  
Through flight and fight and all the fluctuant fear,  
A sound sublimer than the heavens are high,  
A voice more instant than the winds are clear,

Say to my spirit, ' Take  
Thy trumpet too, and make  
A rallying music in the void night's ear,  
Till the storm lose its track,  
And all the night go back ;  
Till, as through sleep false life knows true life near,  
Thou know the morning through the night,  
And through the thunder silence, and through darkness light.'

## 3

I set the trumpet to my lips and blow.  
The height of night is shaken, the skies break,  
The winds and stars and waters come and go  
By fits of breath and light and sound, that wake  
As out of sleep, and perish as the show  
Built up of sleep, when all her strengths forsake  
The sense-compelling spirit ; the depths glow,  
The heights flash, and the roots and summits shake  
Of earth in all her mountains,  
And the inner foamless fountains  
And wellsprings of her fast-bound forces quake ;  
Yea, the whole air of life  
Is set on fire of strife,  
Till change unmake things made and love remake ;  
Reason and love, whose names are one,  
Seeing reason is the sunlight shed from love the sun.

## 4

The night is broken eastward ; is it day,  
Or but the watchfires trembling here and there,  
Like hopes on memory's devastated way,  
In moonless wastes of planet-stricken air ?

O many-childed mother great and grey,  
 O multitudinous bosom, and breasts that bare  
 Our father's generations, whereat lay  
     The weanling peoples and the tribes that were,  
         Whose new-born mouths long dead  
         Those ninefold nipples fed,  
 Dim face with deathless eyes and withered hair,  
     Fostress of obscure lands,  
     Whose multiplying hands  
 Wove the world's web with divers races fair  
     And cast it waif-wise on the stream,  
 The waters of the centuries, where thou sat'st to  
     dream ;

## 5

O many-minded mother and visionary,  
 Asia, that sawest their westering waters sweep  
 With all the ships and spoils of time to carry  
     And all the fears and hopes of life to keep,  
 Thy vesture wrought of ages legendary  
     Hides usward thine impenetrable sleep,  
 And thy veiled head, night's oldest tributary,  
     We know not if it speak or smile or weep.  
         But where for us began  
         The first live light of man  
 And first-born fire of deeds to burn and leap,  
     The first war fair as peace  
     To shine and lighten Greece,  
 And the first freedom moved upon the deep,  
     God's breath upon the face of time  
 Moving, a present spirit, seen of men sublime ;

## 6

There where our east looks always to thy west,  
     Our mornings to thine evenings, Greece to thee,

These lights that catch the mountains crest by crest,  
Are they of stars or beacons that we see ?  
Taygetus takes here the winds abreast,  
And there the sun resumes Thermopylæ ;  
The light is Athens where those remnants rest,  
And Salamis the sea-wall of that sea.  
The grass men tread upon  
Is very Marathon,  
The leaves are of that time-unstricken tree  
That storm nor sun can fret  
Nor wind, since she that set  
Made it her sign to men whose shield was she ;  
Here, as dead time his deathless things,  
Eurotas and Cephissus keep their sleepless springs.

## 7

O hills of Crete, are these things dead ? O waves,  
O many-mouthèd streams, are these springs dry ?  
Earth, dost thou feed and hide now none but slaves ?  
Heaven, hast thou heard of men that would not  
die ?  
Is the land thick with only such men's graves  
As were ashamed to look upon the sky ?  
Ye dead, whose name outfaces and outbraves  
Death, is the seed of such as you gone by ?  
Sea, have thy ports not heard  
Some Marathonian word  
Rise up to landward and to Godward fly ?  
No thunder, that the skies  
Sent not upon us, rise  
With fire and earthquake and a cleaving cry ?  
Nay, light is here, and shall be light,  
Though all the face of the hour be overborne with  
night.

## 8

I set the trumpet to my lips and blow.

The night is broken northward ; the pale plains  
And footless fields of sun-forgotten snow

Feel through their creviced lips and iron veins  
Such quick breath labour and such clean blood flow

As summer-stricken spring feels in her pains  
When dying May bears June, too young to know

The fruit that waxes from the flower that wanes ;  
Strange tyrannies and vast,

Tribes frost-bound to their past,  
Lands that are loud all through their length with  
chains,

Wastes where the wind's wings break,

Displumed by daylong ache

And anguish of blind snows and rack-blown rains,

And ice that seals the White Sea's lips,

Whose monstrous weights crush flat the sides of  
shrieking ships ;

## 9

Horrible sights and sounds of the unreachd pole,

And shrill fierce climes of inconsolable air,

Shining below the beamless aureole

That hangs about the north-wind's hurtling hair,

A comet-lighted lamp, sublime and sole

Dawn of the dayless heaven where suns despair ;

Earth, skies, and waters, smitten into soul,

Feel the hard veil that iron centuries wear

Rent as with hands in sunder,

Such hands as make the thunder

And clothe with form all substance and strip bare ;

Shapes, shadows, sounds and lights

Of their dead days and nights

Take soul of life too keen for death to bear ;  
Life, conscience, forethought, will, desire,  
Flood men's inanimate eyes and dry-drawn hearts  
with fire.

## 10

Light, light, and light ! to break and melt in sunder  
All clouds and chains that in one bondage bind  
Eyes, hands, and spirits, forged by fear and wonder  
And sleek fierce fraud with hidden knife behind ;  
There goes no fire from heaven before their thunder,  
Nor are the links not malleable that wind  
Round the snared limbs and souls that ache there-  
under ;  
The hands are mighty, were the head not blind.  
Priest is the staff of king,  
And chains and clouds one thing,  
And fettered flesh with devastated mind.  
Open thy soul to see,  
Slave, and thy feet are free ;  
Thy bonds and thy beliefs are one in kind.  
And of thy fears thine irons wrought  
Hang weights upon thee fashioned out of thine own  
thought.

## 11

O soul, O God, O glory of liberty,  
To night and day their lightning and their light !  
With heat of heart thou kindlest the quick sea,  
And the dead earth takes spirit from thy sight ;  
The natural body of things is warm with thee,  
And the world's weakness parcel of thy might ;  
Thou seest us feeble and forceless, fit to be  
Slaves of the years that drive us left and right,

Drowned under hours like waves  
 Wherethrough we row like slaves ;  
 But if thy finger touch us, these take flight.  
 If but one sovereign word  
 Of thy live lips be heard,  
 What man shall stop us, and what God shall smite ?  
 Do thou but look in our dead eyes,  
 They are stars that light each other till thy sundawn  
 rise.

## 12

Thou art the eye of this blind body of man,  
 The tongue of this dumb people ; shalt thou not  
 See, shalt thou speak not for them ? Time is wan  
 And hope is weak with waiting, and swift thought  
 Hath lost the wings at heel wherewith he ran,  
 And on the red pit's edge sits down distraught  
 To talk with death of days republican  
 And dreams and fights long since dreamt out and  
 fought ;  
 Of the last hope that drew  
 To that red edge anew  
 The firewhite faith of Poland without spot ;  
 Of the blind Russian might,  
 And fire that is not light ;  
 Of the green Rhineland where thy spirit wrought ;  
 But though time, hope, and memory tire,  
 Canst thou wax dark as they do, thou whose light is  
 fire ?

## 13

I set the trumpet to my lips and blow.  
 The night is broken westward ; the wide sea  
 That makes immortal motion to and fro  
 From world's end unto world's end, and shall be

When nought now grafted of men's hands shall  
    grow  
And as the weed in last year's waves are we  
Or spray the sea-wind shook a year ago  
    From its sharp tresses down the storm to lee,  
    The moving god that hides  
    Time in its timeless tides  
Wherein time dead seems live eternity,  
    That breaks and makes again .  
    Much mightier things than men,  
Doth it not hear change coming, or not see ?  
    Are the deeps deaf and dead and blind,  
To catch no light or sound from landward of  
    mankind ?

## 14

O thou, clothed round with raiment of white waves,  
    Thy brave brows lightening through the grey wet  
    air,  
Thou, lulled with sea-sounds of a thousand caves,  
    And lit with sea-shine to thine inland lair,  
Whose freedom clothed the naked souls of slaves  
    And stripped the muffled souls of tyrants bare,  
O by the centuries of thy glorious graves,  
    By the live light of the earth that was thy care,  
    Live, thou must not be dead,  
    Live ; let thine armed head  
Lift itself up to sunward and the fair  
    Daylight of time and man,  
    Thine head republican,  
With the same splendour on thine helmless  
    hair  
    That in his eyes kept up a light  
Who on thy glory gazed away their sacred sight ;



## 15

Who loved and looked their sense to death on thee ;  
 Who taught thy lips imperishable things,  
 And in thine ears outsang thy singing sea ;  
 Who made thy foot firm on the necks of kings  
 And thy soul somehow steadfast—woe are we  
 .It was but for a while, and all the strings  
 Were broken of thy spirit ; yet had he  
 Set to such tunes and clothed it with such wings  
     It seemed for his sole sake  
     Impossible to break,  
 And woundless of the worm that waits and stings,  
     The golden-headed worm  
     Made headless for a term,  
 The king-snake whose life kindles with the spring's,  
     To breathe his soul upon her bloom,  
 And while she marks not turn her temple to her tomb.

## 16

By those eyes blinded and that heavenly head  
     And the secluded soul adorable,  
 O Milton's land, what ails thee to be dead ?  
     Thine ears are yet sonorous with his shell  
 That all the songs of all thy sea-line fed  
     With motive sound of spring-tides at mid swell,  
 And through thine heart his thought as blood is  
     shed,  
 Requickening thee with wisdom to do well ;  
     Such sons were of thy womb,  
     England, for love of whom  
 Thy name is not yet writ with theirs that fell,  
     But, till thou quite forget  
     What were thy children, yet

On the pale lips of hope is as a spell ;  
And Shelley's heart and Landor's mind  
Lit thee with latter watch-fires ; why wilt thou be  
blind ?

## 17

Though all were else indifferent, all that live  
Spiritless shapes of nations ; though time wait  
In vain on hope till these have help to give,  
And faith and love crawl famished from the gate ;  
Canst thou sit shamed and self-contemplative  
With soulless eyes on thy secluded fate ?  
Though time forgive them, thee shall he forgive,  
Whose choice was in thine hand to be so great ?  
Who cast out of thy mind  
The passion of man's kind,  
And made thee and thine old name separate ?  
Now when time looks to see  
New names and old and thee  
Build up our one Republic state by state,  
England with France, and France with Spain,  
And Spain with sovereign Italy strike hands and reign.

## 18

O known and unknown fountain-heads that fill  
Our dear life-springs of England ! O bright race  
Of streams and waters that bear witness still  
To the earth her sons were made of ! O fair face  
Of England, watched of eyes death cannot kill,  
How should the soul that lit you for a space  
Fall through sick weakness of a broken will  
To the dead cold damnation of disgrace ?  
Such wind of memory stirs  
On all green hills of hers,

Such breath of record from so high a place,  
 From years whose tongues of flame  
 Prophesied in her name  
 Her feet should keep truth's bright and burning  
 · trace,  
 We needs must have her heart with us,  
 Whose hearts are one with man's ; she must be dead  
 or thus.

## 19

Who is against us ? who is on our side ?  
 Whose heart of all men's hearts is one with  
 man's ?  
 Where art thou that wast prophetess and bride,  
 When truth and thou trod under time and chance ?  
 What latter light of what new hope shall guide  
 Out of the snares of hell thy feet, O France ?  
 What heel shall bruise these heads that hiss and glide,  
 What wind blow out these fen-born fires that dance  
 Before thee to thy death ?  
 No light, no life, no breath,  
 From thy dead eyes and lips shall take the trance,  
 Till on that deadliest crime  
 Reddening the feet of time  
 Who treads through blood and passes, time shall  
 glance  
 Pardon, and Italy forgive,  
 And Rome arise up whom thou slewest, and bid thee  
 live.

## 20

I set the trumpet to my lips and blow.  
 The night is broken southward ; the springs run,  
 The daysprings and the watersprings that flow  
 Forth with one will from where their source was one,

Out of the might of morning : high and low,  
The hungering hills feed full upon the sun,  
The thirsting valleys drink of him and glow  
As a heart burns with some divine thing done,  
Or as blood burns again  
In the bruised heart of Spain,  
A rose renewed with red new life begun,  
Dragged down with thorns and briers,  
That puts forth buds like fires  
Till the whole tree take flower in unison,  
And prince that clogs and priest that clings  
Be cast as weeds upon the dunghill of dead things.

## 21

Ah heaven, bow down, be nearer ! This is she,  
Italia, the world's wonder, the world's care,  
Free in her heart ere quite her hands be free,  
And lovelier than her loveliest robe of air.  
The earth hath voice, and speech is in the sea,  
Sounds of great joy, too beautiful to bear ;  
All things are glad because of her, but we  
Most glad, who loved her when the worst days  
were.  
O sweetest, fairest, first,  
O flower, when times were worst,  
Thou hadst no stripe wherein we had no share.  
Have not our hearts held close,  
Kept fast the whole world's rose ?  
Have we not worn thee at heart whom none would  
wear ?  
First love and last love, light of lands,  
Shall we not touch thee full-blown with our lips and  
hands ?

## 22

O too much loved, what shall we say of thee ?  
 What shall we make of our heart's burning fire,  
 The passion in our lives that fain would be  
 Made each a brand to pile into the pyre  
 That shall burn up thy foemen, and set free  
 The flame whence thy sun-shadowing wings aspire ?  
 Love of our life, what more than men are we,  
 That this our breath for thy sake should expire,  
 For whom to joyous death  
 Glad gods might yield their breath,  
 Great gods drop down from heaven to serve for  
 hire ?  
 We are but men, are we,  
 And thou art Italy ;  
 What shall we do for thee with our desire ?  
 What gift shall we deserve to give ?  
 How shall we die to do thee service, or how live ?

## 23

The very thought in us how much we love thee  
 Makes the throat sob with love and blinds the eyes.  
 How should love bear thee, to behold above thee  
 His own light burning from reverberate skies ?  
 They give thee light, but the light given them of thee  
 Makes faint the wheeling fires that fall and rise.  
 What love, what life, what death of man's should  
 move thee,  
 What face that lingers or what foot that flies ?  
 It is not heaven that lights  
 Thee with such days and nights,  
 But thou that heaven is lit from in such wise.

O thou her dearest birth,  
Turn thee to lighten earth,  
Earth too that bore thee and yearns to thee and  
cries ;  
Stand up, shine, lighten, become flame,  
Till as the sun's name through all nations be thy  
name.

## 24

I take the trumpet from my lips and sing.  
O life immeasurable and imminent love,  
And fear like winter leading hope like spring,  
Whose flower-bright brows the day-star sits above,  
Whose hand unwearable and untiring wing  
Strike music from a world that wailed and strove,  
Each bright soul born and every glorious thing,  
From very freedom to man's joy thereof,  
O time, O change and death,  
Whose now not hateful breath  
But gives the music swifter feet to move  
Through sharp remeasuring tones  
Of refluent antiphones  
More tender-tuned than heart or throat of dove,  
Soul into soul, song into song,  
Life changing into life, by laws that work not wrong ;

## 25

O natural force in spirit and sense, that art  
One thing in all things, fruit of thine own fruit,  
O thought illimitable and infinite heart  
Whose blood is life in limbs indissolute  
That still keeps hurtless thine invisible part  
And inextirpable thy viewless root  
Whence all sweet shafts of green and each thy dart  
Of sharpening leaf and bud resundering shoot ;

Hills that the day-star hails,  
 Heights that the first beam scales,  
 And heights that souls outshining suns salute,  
 Valleys for each mouth born  
 Free now of plenteous corn,  
 Waters and woodlands musical or mute ;  
 Free winds that brighten brows as free,  
 And thunder and laughter and lightning of the  
     sovereign sea ;

## 26

Rivers and springs, and storms that seek your prey ;  
 With strong wings ravening through the skies by  
     night ;  
 Spirits and stars that hold one choral way ;  
 O light of heaven, and thou the heavenlier light  
 Aflame above the souls of men that sway  
 All generations of all years with might ;  
 O sunrise of the repossessing day,  
 And sunrise of all-renovating right ;  
     And thou, whose trackless foot  
     Mocks hope's or fear's pursuit,  
 Swift Revolution, changing depth with height ;  
     And thou, whose mouth makes one  
     All songs that seek the sun,  
 Serene Republic of a world made white ;  
 Thou, Freedom, whence the soul's springs ran ;  
 Praise earth for man's sake living, and for earth's sake  
     man.

## 27

Make yourselves wings, O tarrying feet of fate,  
 And hidden hour that hast our hope to bear,  
 A child-god, through the morning-coloured gate  
     That lets love in upon the golden air,

Dead on whose threshold lies heart-broken hate,  
Dead discord, dead injustice, dead despair ;  
O love long looked for, wherefore wilt thou wait,  
And show not yet the dawn on thy bright hair.  
Not yet thine hand released  
Refreshing the faint east,  
Thine hand reconquering heaven, to seat man there ?  
Come forth, be born and live,  
Thou that hast help to give  
And light to make man's day of manhood fair :  
With flight outflying the spherèd sun,  
Hasten thine hour and halt not, till thy work be done.



## THE RIDE FROM MILAN

As we rode into the day, riding silent all the way,  
Through the dark a pulse of grey throbbed and  
ran ;  
Till a sunrise white and lowly smote athwart the  
shadows holy  
As we rode on, riding slowly from Milan.

Then we saw their eagles glisten—saw the gloom  
recede and lessen,  
Paused as one might pause to listen what were  
said—  
Saw the white points burn together, saw the Devil's  
colours gather,  
In a pause of thunderous weather overhead.

Black with doubtful fluctuation shone the streamers  
from their station,  
In a sullen hesitation of the light ;  
Under these the grey mass thickened ; and our eyes  
with wrath were quickened,  
And our hands with hatred sickened at the sight.

Face to silent face was turned, hands against the  
sword-hilt yearned,  
All the breathless anger burned in a smile,  
As we stood up face to face, as we stood up race by  
race,  
In that bloodless battle-place for a while.

Ah, but soon we smiled no longer ; soon our hearts  
felt hard and stronger,

With the blind and murderous hunger that they  
knew ;

There was just a pause to wonder—there was noise  
of iron and thunder—

Then the ranks were rent in sunder as it flew.

For the cannon solemn-lipped spake in tones that rose  
and dipt,

Rose and dipt through clouds they ripped into  
smoke ;

And before us all the field like a stormy water ruled,  
While the grave slow thunder peeled as it spoke.

Close our dear three colours drew ; deeper all the  
battle grew ;

Face to face we smote and slew, man by man ;

And the sullen palpitation of a live and trampled nation  
On from station into station throbbed and ran.

Straight upon them next we sallied, mute as wrath  
and somewhat pallid,

As their long lines broke and rallied far away ;

Hands grew tighter, lips grew whiter, till the press  
seemed slowly lighter,

As the cannon's mouth burnt brighter through the  
day.

Then our hearts began to thicken for our brothers  
that were stricken,

And the wrath began to quicken into pain,

For the holy limbs downtrodden, for the grasses red  
and sodden,

Where the feet of death had trodden in the plain.

Vain were horse and rider then, vain the might of  
many men,  
For the place was as a fen—wet and red ;  
And the faces heaped beneath could not turn to cry  
or breathe,  
For the close, dim weight of death overhead.

All the blind war, like a devil, seemed to mutter  
through his revel,  
Seemed to mutter words of evil very low,  
As the cannon paused for breath in its middle speech  
of death,  
And more vague the noise beneath seemed to grow.

Not one word of hope was spoken ; eye to lighted eye  
gave token,  
Till the grey great mass was broken with our  
steeds ;  
And the set wrath seemed to utter in a vague and  
weighty mutter,  
Fainter than a hurt bird's flutter when it bleeds.

Then for one red hour we heard stroke of steel nor  
spoken word,  
Beat of hoof nor blow of sword as it sunk,  
But an anger half divine deepened on from line  
to line,  
And a thirst for blood-red wine to be drunk.

Ever as we strove and smote till the dense dead air  
grew hot,  
The flat smoke would flow and float overhead ;  
Till a blind black weight of weather right above began  
to gather,  
And the banners blown together seemed of red.

As an eagle reeleth smitten through the vapours  
thunder-litten,  
Reeled their army, blind and smitten with great  
fear ;  
Far to northward went the clangour of their trumpets  
in their anger,  
Till the wail died into languor thin and clear.

Ho, ro, Austrians ! was this hidden, that ye stand so  
white and chidden ?  
To this pledge of ours was bidden prince and priest ;  
Each grand name your blazons carry where the Devil's  
colours marry,  
Ho, our masters ! will ye tarry for the feast ?

As we rode into the night, red with respite of the fight,  
Through the dark a line of white leapt and ran ;  
Every heart was softened wholly, every lip with praise  
made holy,  
As we rode back very slowly to Milan.

## A WATCH IN THE NIGHT

### I

WATCHMAN, what of the night ?—  
Storm and thunder and rain,  
Lights that waver and wane,  
Leaving the watchfires unlit.  
Only the balefires are bright,  
And the flash of the lamps now and then  
From a palace where spoilers sit,  
Trampling the children of men.

### 2

Prophet, what of the night ?—  
I stand by the verge of the sea,  
Banished, uncomforted, free,  
Hearing the noise of the waves  
And sudden flashes that smite  
Some man's tyrannous head,  
Thundering, heard among graves  
That hide the hosts of his dead.

### 3

Mourners, what of the night ?—  
All night through without sleep  
We weep, and we weep, and we weep.

Who shall give us our sons ?  
Beaks of raven and kite,  
Mouths of wolf and of hound,  
Give us them back whom the guns  
Shot for you dead on the ground.

## 4

Dead men, what of the night ?—  
Cannon and scaffold and sword,  
Horror of gibbet and cord,  
Mowed us as sheaves for the grave,  
Mowed us down for the right.  
We do not grudge or repent.  
Freely to freedom we gave  
Pledges, till life should be spent.

## 5

Statesman, what of the night ?—  
The night will last me my time.  
The gold on a crown or a crime  
Looks well enough yet by the lamps.  
Have we not fingers to write,  
Lips to swear at a need ?  
Then, when danger decamps,  
Bury the word with the deed.

## 6

Warrior, what of the night ?—  
Whether it be not or be  
Night, is as one thing to me.  
I for one, at the least,  
Ask not of dews if they blight,  
Ask not of flames if they slay,  
Ask not of prince or of priest  
How long ere we put them away.

## 7

Master, what of the night ?—

Child, night is not at all

Anywhere, fallen or to fall,

Save in our star-stricken eyes.

Forth of our eyes it takes flight,

Look we but once nor before

Nor behind us, but straight on the skies ;

Night is not then any more.

## 8

Exile, what of the night ?—

The tides and the hours run out,

The seasons of death and of doubt,

The night-watches bitter and sore.

In the quicksands leftward and right

My feet sink down under me ;

But I know the scents of the shore

And the broad blown breaths of the sea.

## 9

Captives, what of the night ?—

It rains outside overhead

Always, a rain that is red,

And our faces are soiled with the rain.

Here in the seasons' despite

Day-time and night-time are one,

Till the curse of the kings and the chain

Break, and their toils be undone.

## 10

Christian, what of the night ?—

I cannot tell ; I am blind.

I halt and hearken behind

If haply the hours will go back

And return to the dear dead light,  
To the watchfires and stars that of old  
Shone where the sky now is black,  
Glowed where the earth now is cold.

## II

High priest, what of the night ?—  
The night is horrible here  
With haggard faces and fear,  
Blood, and the burning of fire.  
Mine eyes are emptied of sight,  
Mine hands are full of the dust,  
If the God of my faith be a liar,  
Who is it that I shall trust ?

## I2

Princes, what of the night ?—  
Night with pestilent breath  
Feeds us, children of death,  
Clothes us close with her gloom.  
Rapine and famine and fright  
Crouch at our feet and are fed.  
Earth where we pass is a tomb,  
Life where we triumph is dead.

## I3

Martyrs, what of the night ?—  
Nay, is it night with you yet ?  
We, for our part, we forget  
What night was, if it were.  
The loud red mouths of the fight  
Are silent and shut where we are.  
In our eyes the tempestuous air  
Shines as the face of a star.



## 14

England, what of the night ?—  
Night is for slumber and sleep,  
Warm, no season to weep.  
Let me alone till the day.  
Sleep would I still if I might,  
Who have slept for two hundred years.  
Once I had honour, they say ;  
But slumber is sweeter than tears.

## 15

France, what of the night ?—  
Night is the prostitute's noon,  
Kissed and drugged till she swoon,  
Spat upon, trod upon, whored.  
With bloodred rose-garlands dight,  
Round me reels in the dance  
Death, my saviour, my lord,  
Crowned ; there is no more France.

## 16

Italy, what of the night ?—  
Ah, child, child, it is long !  
Moonbeam and starbeam and song  
Leave it dumb now and dark.  
Yet I perceive on the height  
Eastward, not now very far,  
A song too loud for the lark,  
A light too strong for a star.

## 17

Germany, what of the night ?—  
Long has it lulled me with dreams ;  
Now at midwatch, as it seems,  
Light is brought back to mine eyes,

And the mastery of old and the might  
Lives in the joints of mine hands,  
Steadies my limbs as they rise,  
Strengthens my foot as it stands.

## 18

Europe, what of the night?—  
Ask of heaven, and the sea,  
And my babes on the bosom of me,  
Nations of mine, but ungrown.  
There is one who shall surely requite  
All that endure or that err :  
She can answer alone :  
Ask not of me, but of her.

## 19

Liberty, what of the night?—  
I feel not the red rains fall,  
Hear not the tempest at all,  
Nor thunder in heaven any more.  
All the distance is white  
With the soundless feet of the sun.  
Night, with the woes that it wore,  
Night is over and done.

## SUPER FLUMINA BABYLONIS

By the waters of Babylon we sat down and wept,  
Remembering thee,  
That for ages of agony hast endured, and slept,  
And wouldst not see.

By the waters of Babylon we stood up and sang,  
Considering thee,  
That a blast of deliverance in the darkness rang,  
To set thee free.

And with trumpets and thunderings and with morning  
song  
Came up the light ;  
And thy spirit uplifted thee to forget thy wrong  
As day doth night.

And thy sons were dejected not any more, as then  
When thou wast shamed ;  
When thy lovers went heavily without heart, as men  
Whose life was maimed.

In the desolate distances, with a great desire,  
For thy love's sake,  
With our hearts going back to thee, they were filled  
with fire,  
Were nigh to break.

It was said to us : ' Verily ye are great of heart,  
But ye shall bend ;  
Ye are bondmen and bondwomen, to be scourged and  
smart,  
To toil and tend.'

And with harrows men harrowed us, and subdued with  
spears,  
And crushed with shame ;  
And the summer and winter was, and the length of  
years,  
And no change came.

By the rivers of Italy, by the sacred streams,  
By town, by tower,  
There was feasting with revelling, there was sleep with  
dreams,  
Until thine hour.

And they slept and they rioted on their rose-hung  
beds,  
With mouths on flame,  
And with love-locks vine-chapleted, and with rose-  
crowned heads  
And robes of shame.

And they knew not their forefathers, nor the hills and  
streams  
And words of power,  
Nor the gods that were good to them, but with songs  
and dreams  
Filled up their hour.

By the rivers of Italy, by the dry streams' beds,  
    When thy time came,  
There was casting of crowns from them, from their  
    young men's heads,  
    The crowns of shame.

By the horn of Eridanus, by the Tiber mouth,  
    As thy day rose,  
They arose up and girded them to the north and  
    south,  
    By seas, by snows.

As a water in January the frost confines,  
    Thy kings bound thee ;  
As a water in April is, in the new-blown vines,  
    Thy sons made free.

And thy lovers that looked for thee, and that mourned  
    from far,  
    For thy sake dead,  
We rejoiced in the light of thee, in the signal star  
    Above thine head.

In thy grief had we followed thee, in thy passion  
    loved,  
    Loved in thy loss ;  
In thy shame we stood fast to thee, with thy pangs  
    were moved,  
    Clung to thy cross.

By the hillside of Calvary we beheld thy blood,  
    Thy bloodred tears,  
As a mother's in bitterness, an unebbing flood,  
    Years upon years.

And the north was Gethsemane, without leaf or bloom,  
    A garden sealed ;  
And the south was Aceldama, for a sanguine fume  
    Hid all the field.

By the stone of the sepulchre we returned to weep,  
    From far, from prison ;  
And the guards by it keeping it we beheld asleep,  
    But thou wast risen.

And an angel's similitude by the unsealed grave,  
    And by the stone :  
And the voice was angelical, to whose words God gave  
    Strength like his own.

' Lo, the graveclothes of Italy that are folded up  
    In the grave's gloom !  
And the guards as men wrought upon with a charmed  
    cup,  
    By the open tomb.

' And her body most beautiful, and her shining head,  
    These are not here ;  
For your mother, for Italy, is not surely dead :  
    Have ye no fear.

' As of old time she spake to you, and you hardly heard,  
    Hardly took heed,  
So now also she saith to you, yet another word,  
    Who is risen indeed.

' By my saying she saith to you, in your ears she saith,  
    Who hear these things,  
Put no trust in men's royalties, nor in great men's breath,  
    Nor words of kings.

‘ For the life of them vanishes and is no more seen,  
Nor no more known ;  
Nor shall any remember him if a crown hath been,  
Or where a throne.

‘ Unto each man his handiwork, unto each his  
crown,  
The just Fate gives ;  
Whoso takes the world’s life on him and his own  
lays down,  
He, dying so, lives.

‘ Whoso bears the whole heaviness of the wronged  
world’s weight  
And puts it by,  
It is well with him suffering, though he face man’s  
fate ;  
How should he die ?

‘ Seeing death has no part in him any more, no power  
Upon his head ;  
He has bought his eternity with a little hour,  
And is not dead.

‘ For an hour, if ye look for him, he is no more found,  
For one hour’s space ;  
Then ye lift up your eyes to him and behold him  
crowned,  
A deathless face.

‘ On the mountains of memory, by the world’s well-  
springs,  
In all men’s eyes,  
Where the light of the life of him is on all past things,  
Death only dies.

'Not the light that was quenched for us, nor the  
deeds that were,  
Nor the ancient days,  
Nor the sorrows not sorrowful, nor the face most fair  
Of perfect praise.'

So the angel of Italy's resurrection said,  
So yet he saith ;  
So the son of her suffering, that from breasts nigh  
dead  
Drew life, not death.

That the pavement of Golgotha should be white as  
snow,  
Not red, but white ;  
That the waters of Babylon should no longer flow,  
And men see light.



## THE HALT BEFORE ROME

*September 1867*

Is it so, that the sword is broken,  
Our sword, that was halfway drawn ?  
Is it so, that the light was a spark,  
That the bird we hailed as the lark  
Sang in her sleep in the dark,  
And the song we took for a token  
Bore false witness of dawn ?

Spread in the sight of the lion,  
Surely, we said, is the net  
Spread but in vain, and the snare  
Vain ; for the light is aware,  
And the common, the chainless air,  
Of his coming whom all we cry on ;  
Surely in vain is it set.

Surely the day is on our side,  
And heaven, and the sacred sun ;  
Surely the stars, and the bright  
Immemorial inscrutable night :  
Yea, the darkness, because of our light,  
Is no darkness, but blooms as a bower-side  
When the winter is over and done ;

Blooms underfoot with young grasses  
Green, and with leaves overhead,  
Windflowers white, and the low  
New-dropped blossoms of snow ;

And or ever the May winds blow,  
And or ever the March wind passes,  
Flames with anemones red.

We are here in the world's bower-garden,  
We that have watched out the snow.  
Surely the fruitfuller showers,  
The splendider sunbeams are ours ;  
Shall winter return on the flowers,  
And the frost after April harden,  
And the fountains in May not flow ?

We have in our hands the shining  
And the fire in our hearts of a star.  
Who are we that our tongues should palter,  
Hearts bow down, hands falter,  
Who are clothed as with flame from the altar,  
That the kings of the earth, repining,  
Far off, watch from afar ?

Woe is ours if we doubt or dissemble,  
Woe, if our hearts not abide.  
Are our chiefs not among us, we said,  
Great chiefs, living and dead,  
To lead us glad to be led ?  
For whose sake, if a man of us tremble,  
He shall not be on our side.

What matter if these lands tarry,  
That tarried (we said) not of old ?  
France, made drunken by fate,  
England, that bore up the weight  
Once of men's freedom, a freight  
Holy, but heavy to carry  
For hands overflowing with gold.

Though this be lame, and the other  
Fleet, but blind from the sun,  
And the race be no more to these,  
Alas ! nor the palm to seize,  
Who are weary and hungry of ease,  
Yet, O Freedom, we said, O our mother,  
Is there not left to thee one ?

Is there not left of thy daughters,  
Is there not one to thine hand ?  
Fairer than these, and of fame  
Higher from of old by her name ;  
Washed in her tears, and in flame  
Bathed as in baptism of waters,  
Unto all men a chosen land.

Her hope in her heart was broken,  
Fire was upon her, and clomb,  
Hiding her, high as her head ;  
And the world went past her, and said  
(We heard it say) she was dead ;  
And now, behold, she hath spoken,  
She that was dead, saying, ' Rome.'

O mother of all men's nations,  
Thou knowest if the deaf world heard !  
Heard not now to her lowest  
Depths, where the strong blood slowest  
Beats at her bosom, thou knowest,  
In her toils, in her dim tribulations,  
Rejoiced not, hearing the word.

The sorrowful, bound unto sorrow,  
The woe-worn people, and all  
That of old were discomforted,

And men that famish for bread,  
And men that mourn for their dead,  
She bade them be glad on the morrow,  
Who endured in the day of her thrall.

The blind, and the people in prison,  
Souls without hope, without home,  
How glad were they all that heard !  
When the winged white flame of the word  
Passed over men's dust, and stirred  
Death ; for Italia was risen,  
And risen her light upon Rome.

The light of her sword in the gateway  
Shone, an unquenchable flame,  
Bloodless, a sword to release,  
A light from the eyes of peace,  
To bid grief utterly cease,  
And the wrong of the old world straightway  
Pass from the face of her fame :

Hers, whom we turn to and cry on,  
Italy, mother of men :  
From the light of the face of her glory,  
At the sound of the storm of her story,  
That the sanguine shadows and hoary  
Should flee from the foot of the lion,  
Lion-like, forth of his den.

As the answering of thunder to thunder  
Is the storm-beaten sound of her past ;  
As the calling of sea unto sea  
Is the noise of her years yet to be ;  
For this ye knew not is she,  
Whose bonds are broken in sunder ;  
This is she at the last.

So spake we aloud, high-minded,  
Full of our will ; and behold,  
The speech that was halfway spoken  
Breaks, as a pledge that is broken,  
As a king's pledge, leaving in token  
Grief only for high hopes blinded,  
New grief grafted on old.

We halt by the walls of the city,  
Within sound of the clash of her chain.  
Hearing, we know that in there  
The lioness chafes in her lair,  
Shakes the storm of her hair,  
Struggles in hands without pity,  
Roars to the lion in vain.

Whose hand is stretched forth upon her ?  
Whose curb is white with her foam ?  
Clothed with the cloud of his deeds,  
Swathed in the shroud of his creeds,  
Who is this that has trapped her and leads,  
Who turns to despair and dishonour  
Her name, her name that was Rome ?

Over fields without harvest or culture,  
Over hordes without honour or love,  
Over nations that groan with their kings,  
As an imminent pestilence flings  
Swift death from her shadowing wings,  
So he, who hath claws as a vulture,  
Plumage and beak as a dove.

He saith, ' I am pilot and haven,  
Light and redemption I am  
Unto souls overlaboured,' he saith ;

And to all men the blast of his breath  
Is a savour of death unto death ;  
And the Dove of his worship a raven,  
And a wolf-cub the life-giving Lamb.

He calls his sheep as a shepherd,  
Calls from the wilderness home,  
' Come unto me and be fed,'  
To feed them with ashes for bread  
And grass from the graves of the dead,  
Leaps on the fold as a leopard,  
Slays, and says, ' I am Rome.'

Rome, having rent her in sunder,  
With the clasp of an adder he clasps ;  
Swift to shed blood are his feet,  
And his lips, that have man for their meat,  
Smoother than oil, and more sweet  
Than honey, but hidden thereunder  
Festers the poison of asps.

As swords are his tender mercies,  
His kisses as mortal stings ;  
Under his hallowing hands  
Life dies down in all lands ;  
Kings pray to him, prone where he stands,  
And his blessings, as other men's curses,  
Disanoint where they consecrate kings.

With an oil of unclean consecration,  
With effusion of blood and of tears,  
With uplifting of cross and of keys,  
Priest, though thou hallow us these,  
Yet even as they cling to thy knees  
Nation awakens by nation,  
King by king disappears.

How shall the spirit be loyal  
To the shell of a spiritless thing ?  
Erred once, in only a word,  
The sweet great song that we heard  
Poured upon Tuscany, erred,  
Calling a crowned man royal  
That was no more than a king.

Sea-eagle of English feather,  
A song-bird beautiful-souled,  
She knew not them that she sang ;  
The golden trumpet that rang  
From Florence, in vain for them, sprang  
As a note in the nightingales' weather  
Far over Fiesole rolled.

She saw not—happy, not seeing—  
Saw not as we with her eyes  
Aspromonte ; she felt  
Never the heart in her melt  
As in us when the news was dealt  
Melted all hope out of being,  
Dropped all dawn from the skies.

In that weary funereal season,  
In that heart-stricken grief-ridden time,  
The weight of a king and the worth,  
With anger and sorrowful mirth,  
We weighed in the balance of earth,  
And light was his word as a treason,  
And heavy his crown as a crime.

Banners of kings shall ye follow  
None, and have thrones on your side  
None ; ye shall gather and grow

Silently, row upon row,  
Chosen of Freedom to go  
Gladly where darkness may swallow,  
Gladly where death may divide.

Have we not men with us royal,  
Men the masters of things ?  
In the days when our life is made new,  
All souls perfect and true  
Shall adore whom their forefathers slew ;  
And these indeed shall be loyal,  
And those indeed shall be kings.

Yet for a space they abide with us,  
Yet for a little they stand,  
Bearing the heat of the day.  
When their presence is taken away,  
We shall wonder and worship, and say,  
' Was not a star on our side with us ?  
Was not a God at our hand ? '

These, O men, shall ye honour,  
Liberty only, and these.  
For thy sake and for all men's and mine,  
Brother, the crowns of them shine  
Lighting the way to her shrine,  
That our eyes may be fastened upon her,  
That our hands may encompass her knees.

In this day is the sign of her shown to you ;  
Choose ye, to live or to die.  
Now is her harvest in hand ;  
Now is her light in the land ;  
Choose ye, to sink or to stand,  
For the might of her strength is made known to you  
Now, and her arm is on high.



Serve not for any man's wages,  
Pleasure nor glory nor gold ;  
Not by her side are they won  
Who saith unto each of you, ' Son,  
Silver and gold have I none ;  
I give but the love of all ages,  
And the life of my people of old.'

Fear not for any man's terrors ;  
Wait not for any man's word ;  
Patiently, each in his place,  
Gird up your loins to the race ;  
Following the print of her pace,  
Purged of desires and of errors,  
March to the tune ye have heard.

March to the tune of the voice of her,  
Breathing the balm of her breath,  
Loving the light of her skies.  
Blessed is he on whose eyes  
Dawns but her light as he dies ;  
Blessed are ye that make choice of her,  
Equal to life and to death.

Ye that when faith is nigh frozen,  
Ye that when hope is nigh gone,  
Still, over wastes, over waves,  
Still, among wrecks, among graves,  
Follow the splendour that saves,  
Happy, her children, her chosen,  
Loyally led of her on.

The sheep of the priests, and the cattle  
That feed in the penfolds of kings,  
Sleek is their flock and well-fed ;

Hardly she giveth you bread,  
Hardly a rest for the head,  
Till the day of the blast of the battle  
And the storm of the wind of her wings.

Ye that have joy in your living,  
Ye that are careful to live,  
You her thunders go by :  
Live, let men be, let them lie,  
Serve your season, and die ;  
Gifts have your masters for giving,  
Gifts hath not Freedom to give ;

She, without shelter or station,  
She, beyond limit or bar,  
Urges to slumberless speed  
Armies that famish, that bleed,  
Sowing their lives for her seed,  
That their dust may rebuild her a nation,  
That their souls may relight her a star.

Happy are all they that follow her ;  
Them shall no trouble cast down ;  
Though she slay them, yet shall they trust in her,  
For unsure there is nought nor unjust in her,  
Blemish is none, neither rust in her ;  
Though it threaten, the night shall not swallow her,  
Tempest and storm shall not drown.

Hither, O strangers, that cry for her,  
Holding your lives in your hands,  
Hither, for here is your light,  
Where Italy is, and her might ;  
Strength shall be given you to fight,  
Grace shall be given you to die for her,  
For the flower, for the lady of lands ;

Turn ye, whose anguish oppressing you  
Crushes, asleep and awake,  
For the wrong which is wrought as of yore ;  
That Italia may give of her store,  
Having these things to give and no more ;  
Only her hands on you, blessing you ;  
Only a pang for her sake ;

Only her bosom to die on ;  
Only her heart for a home,  
And a name with her children to be  
From Calabrian to Adrian sea  
Famous in cities made free  
That ring to the roar of the lion  
Proclaiming republican Rome.

## MENTANA : FIRST ANNIVERSARY

At the time when the stars are grey,  
And the gold of the molten moon  
Fades, and the twilight is thinned,  
And the sun leaps up, and the wind,  
A light rose, not of the day,  
A stronger light than of noon.

As the light of a face much loved  
Was the face of the light that clomb ;  
As a mother's whitened with woes  
Her adorable head that arose ;  
As the sound of a God that is moved,  
Her voice went forth upon Rome.

At her lips it fluttered and failed  
Twice, and sobbed into song,  
And sank as a flame sinks under ;  
Then spake, and the speech was thunder,  
And the cheek as he heard it paled  
Of the wrongdoer grown grey with the wrong.

' Is it time, is it time appointed,  
Angel of time, is it near ?  
For the spent night aches into day  
When the kings shall slay not or pray,  
And the high-priest, accursed and anointed,  
Sickens to deathward with fear.

‘ For the bones of my slain are stirred,  
And the seed of my earth in her womb  
Moves as the heart of a bud  
Beating with odorous blood  
To the tune of the loud first bird  
Burns and yearns into bloom.

‘ I lay my hand on her bosom,  
My hand on the heart of my earth,  
And I feel as with shiver and sob  
The triumphant heart in her throb,  
The dead petals dilate into blossom,  
The divine blood beat into birth.

‘ O my earth, are the springs in thee dry ?  
O sweet, is thy body a tomb ?  
Nay, springs out of springs derive,  
And summers from summers alive,  
And the living from them that die ;  
No tomb is here, but a womb.

‘ O manifold womb and divine,  
Give me fruit of my children, give !  
I have given thee my dew for thy root,  
Give thou me for my mouth of thy fruit ;  
Thine are the dead that are mine,  
And mine are thy sons that live.

‘ O goodly children, O strong  
Italian spirits, that wear  
My glories as garments about you,  
Could time or the world misdoubt you,  
Behold, in disproof of the wrong,  
The field of the grave-pits there.

‘ And ye that fell upon sleep,  
We have you too with us yet.  
Fairer than life or than youth  
Is this, to die for the truth :  
No death can sink you so deep  
As their graves whom their brethren forget.

‘ Were not your pains as my pains ?  
As my name are your names not divine ?  
Was not the light in your eyes  
Mine, the light of my skies,  
And the sweet shed blood of your veins,  
O my beautiful martyrs, mine ?

‘ Of mine earth were your dear limbs made,  
Of mine air was your sweet life’s breath ;  
At the breasts of my love ye were fed,  
O my children, my chosen, my dead,  
At my breasts where again ye are laid,  
At the old mother’s bosom, in death.

‘ But ye that live, O their brothers,  
Be ye to me as they were ;  
Give me, my children that live,  
What these dead grudged not to give,  
Who alive were sons of your mother’s,  
Whose lips drew breath of your air.

‘ Till darkness by dawn be cloven,  
Let youth’s self mourn and abstain ;  
And love’s self find not an hour,  
And spring’s self wear not a flower,  
And Lycoris, with hair unenwoven,  
Hail back to the banquet in vain.

' So sooner and surer the glory  
That is not with us shall be,  
And stronger the hands that smite  
The heads of the sons of night,  
And the sound throughout earth of our story  
Give all men heart to be free.'

# BLESSED AMONG WOMEN

TO THE SIGNORA CAIROLI

## I

BLESSED was she that bare,  
Hidden in flesh most fair,  
For all men's sake the likeness of all love ;  
Holy that virgin's womb,  
The old record saith, on whom  
The glory of God alighted as a dove ;  
Blessed, who brought to gracious birth  
The sweet-souled Saviour of a man-tormented earth.

## 2

But four times art thou blest,  
At whose most holy breast  
Four times a godlike soldier-saviour hung ;  
And thence a fourfold Christ  
Given to be sacrificed  
To the same cross as the same bosom clung ;  
Poured the same blood, to leave the same  
Light on the many-folded mountain-skirts of fame.

## 3

Shall they and thou not live,  
The children thou didst give  
Forth of thine hands, a godlike gift, to death,  
Through fire of death to pass  
For her high sake that was  
Thine and their mother, that gave all you breath ?  
Shall ye not live till time drop dead,  
O mother, and each her children's consecrated head ?



## 4

Many brought gifts to take  
For her love's supreme sake,  
Life and life's love, pleasure and praise and rest,  
And went forth bare ; but thou,  
So much once richer, and now  
Poorer than all these, more than these be blest ;  
Poorer so much, by so much given,  
Than who gives earth for heaven's sake, not for earth's  
sake heaven.

## 5

Somewhat could each soul save,  
What thing soever it gave,  
But thine, mother, what has thy soul kept back ?  
None of thine all, not one,  
To serve thee and be thy son,  
Feed with love all thy days, lest one day lack ;  
All thy whole life's love, thine heart's whole,  
Thou hast given as who gives gladly, O thou the  
supreme soul.

## 6

The heart's pure flesh and blood,  
The heaven thy motherhood,  
The live lips, the live eyes, that lived on thee ;  
The hands that clove with sweet  
Blind clutch to thine, the feet  
That felt on earth their first way to thy knee ;  
The little laughter of mouths milk-fed,  
Now open again to feed on dust among the dead ;

## 7

The fair, strong, young men's strength,  
Light of life-days and length,  
And glory of earth seen under and stars above,  
And years that bring to tame  
Now the wild falcon fame,  
Now, to stroke smooth, the dove-white breast of  
love ;  
The life unlived, the unsown seeds,  
Suns un beholden, songs unsung, and undone deeds.

## 8

Therefore shall man's love be  
As an own son to thee,  
And the world's worship of thee for a child ;  
All thine own land as one  
New-born, a nursing son,  
All thine own people a new birth undefiled ;  
And all the unborn Italian time,  
And all its glory, and all its works, thy seed sublime.

## 9

That henceforth no man's breath,  
Saying ' Italy,' but saith  
In that most sovereign word thine equal name ;  
Nor can one speak of thee  
But he saith ' Italy,'  
Seeing in two suns one co-eternal flame ;  
One heat, one heaven, one heart, one fire,  
One light, one love, one benediction, one desire.

## 10

Blest above praise and prayer  
And incense of men's air,  
Thy place is higher than where such voices rise  
As in men's temples make  
Music for some vain sake,  
This God's or that God's, in one weary wise ;  
Thee the soul silent, the shut heart,  
The locked lips of the spirit praise thee that thou art.

## 11

Yea, for man's whole life's length,  
And with man's whole soul's strength,  
We praise thee, O holy, and bless thee, O mother of  
lights ;  
And send forth as on wings  
The world's heart's thanksgivings,  
Song-birds to sing thy days through and thy nights ;  
And wrap thee around and arch thee above  
With the air of benediction and the heaven of love.

## 12

And toward thee our unbreathed words  
Fly speechless, winged as birds,  
As the Indian flock, children of Paradise,  
The winged things without feet,  
Fed with God's dew for meat,  
That live in the air and light of the utter skies ;  
So fleet, so flying a footless flight,  
With wings for feet love seeks thee, to partake thy  
sight.

## 13

Love like a clear sky spread  
Bends over thy loved head,  
As a new heaven bends over a new-born earth,  
When the old night's womb is great  
With young stars passionate  
And fair new planets fiery-fresh from birth ;  
And moon-white here, there hot like Mars,  
Souls that are worlds shine on thee, spirits that are  
stars.

## 14

Till the whole sky burns through  
With heaven's own heart-deep hue,  
With passion-coloured glories of lit souls ;  
And thine above all names  
Writ highest with lettering flames  
Lightens, and all the old starriest aureoles  
And all the old holiest memories wane,  
And the old names of love's chosen, found in thy sight  
vain.

## 15

And crowned heads are discrowned,  
And stars sink without sound,  
And love's self for thy love's sake waxes pale ;  
Seeing from his storied skies  
In what new reverent wise  
Thee Rome's most highest, her sovereign daughters,  
hail ;  
Thee Portia, thee Veturia grey,  
Thee Arria, thee Cornelia, Roman more than they.

## 16

Even all these as all we  
Subdue themselves to thee,  
Bow their heads haloed, quench their fiery fame ;  
Seen through dim years divine,  
Their faint lights feminine  
Sink, then spring up rekindled from thy flame ;  
Fade, then reflower and reillumine  
From thy fresh spring their wintering age with new-  
blown bloom.

## 17

To thy much holier head  
Even theirs, the holy and dead,  
Bow themselves each one from her heavenward height ;  
Each in her shining turn,  
All tremble toward thee and yearn  
To melt in thine their consummated light ;  
Till from day's Capitolian dome  
One glory of many glories lighten upon Rome.

## 18

Hush thyself, song, and cease,  
Close, lips, and hold your peace ;  
What help hast thou, what part have ye herein ?  
But you, with sweet shut eyes,  
Heart-hidden memories,  
Dreams and dumb thoughts that keep what things  
have been  
Silent, and pure of all words said,  
Praise without song the living, without dirge the  
dead.

## 19

Thou, strengthless in these things,  
Song, fold thy feebler wings,  
And as a pilgrim go forth girt and shod,  
And where the new graves are,  
And where the sunset star,  
To the pure spirit of man that men call God,  
To the high soul of things, that is  
Made of men's heavenlier hopes and mightier memories ;

## 20

To the elements that make  
For the soul's living sake  
This raiment of dead things, of shadow and trance,  
That give us chance and time  
Wherein to aspire and climb  
And set our life's work higher than time or chance ;  
The old sacred elements, that give  
The breath of life to days that die, to deeds that live ;

## 21

To them, veiled gods and great,  
There bow thee and dedicate  
The speechless spirit in these thy weak words hidden ;  
And mix thy reverent breath  
With holier air of death,  
At the high feast of sorrow a guest unbidden,  
Till with divine triumphal tears  
Thou fill men's eyes who listen with a heart that hears.

## THE LITANY OF NATIONS

μᾶ Γᾶ, μᾶ Γᾶ, βοᾶν  
φοβερὸν ἀπύτρεπε.

*ÆSCH. Supp. 890.*

### CHORUS

IF with voice of words or prayers thy sons may reach  
thee,

We thy latter sons, the men thine after-birth,

We the children of thy grey-grown age, O Earth,

O our mother everlasting, we beseech thee,

By the sealed and secret ages of thy life ;

By the darkness wherein grew thy sacred forces ;

By the songs of stars thy sisters in their courses ;

By thine own song hoarse and hollow and shrill with  
strife ;

By thy voice distuned and marred of modulation ;

By the discord of thy measure's march with theirs ;

By the beauties of thy bosom, and the cares ;

By thy glory of growth, and splendour of thy station ;

By the shame of men thy children, and the pride ;

By the pale-cheeked hope that sleeps and weeps and  
passes,

As the grey dew from the morning mountain-  
grasses ;

By the white-lipped sightless memories that abide ;

By the silence and the sound of many sorrows ;

By the joys that leapt up living and fell dead ;

By the veil that hides thy hands and breasts and head,  
Wrought of divers-coloured days and nights and  
morrows ;

Isis, thou that knowest of God what worlds are worth,  
Thou the ghost of God, the mother uncreated,  
Soul for whom the floating forceless ages waited  
As our forceless fancies wait on thee, O Earth ;  
Thou the body and soul, the father-God and mother,  
If at all it move thee, knowing of all things done  
Here where evil things and good things are not one,  
But their faces are as fire against each other ;  
By thy morning and thine evening, night and day ;  
By the first white light that stirs and strives and  
hovers  
As a bird above the brood her bosom covers,  
By the sweet last star that takes the westward way ;  
By the night whose feet are shod with snow or thunder,  
Fledged with plumes of storm, or soundless as the  
dew ;  
By the vesture bound of many-folded blue  
Round her breathless breasts, and all the woven  
wonder ;  
By the golden-growing eastern stream of sea ;  
By the sounds of sunrise moving in the mountains ;  
By the forces of the floods and unsealed fountains ;  
Thou that badest man be born, bid man be free.

## GREECE

I am she that made thee lovely with my beauty  
From north to south :  
Mine, the fairest lips, took first the fire of duty  
From thine own mouth.  
Mine, the fairest eyes, sought first thy laws and knew  
them  
Truths undefiled ;  
Mine, the fairest hands, took freedom first into them,  
A weanling child.



By my light, now he lies sleeping, seen above him  
     Where none sees other ;  
 By my dead that loved and living men that love him ;  
 (*Cho.*) Hear us, O mother.

## ITALY

I am she that was the light of thee enkindled  
     When Greece grew dim ;  
 She whose life grew up with man's free life, and  
     dwindled  
     With wane of him.  
 She that once by sword and once by word imperial  
     Struck bright thy gloom ;  
 And a third time, casting off these years funereal,  
     Shall burst thy tomb.  
 By that bond 'twixt thee and me whereat affrighted  
     Thy tyrants fear us ;  
 By that hope and this remembrance reunited ;  
 (*Cho.*) O mother, hear us.

## SPAIN

I am she that set my seal upon the nameless  
     West worlds of seas ;  
 And my sons as brides took unto them the tameless  
     Hesperides.  
 Till my sins and sons through sinless lands dispersèd,  
     With red flame shod,  
 Made accurst the name of man, and thrice accursèd  
     The name of God.  
 Lest for those past fires the fires of my repentance  
     Hell's fume yet smother,  
 Now my blood would buy remission of my sentence ;  
 (*Cho.*) Hear us, O mother.

## FRANCE

I am she that was thy sign and standard-bearer,  
    Thy voice and cry ;  
She that washed thee with her blood and left thee  
    fairer,  
    The same was I.  
Were not these the hands that raised thee fallen and  
    fed thee,  
    These hands defiled ?  
Was not I thy tongue that spake, thine eye that led  
    thee,  
    Not I thy child ?  
By the darkness on our dreams, and the dead errors  
    Of dead times near us ;  
By the hopes that hang around thee, and the terrors ;  
    (*Cho.*) O mother, hear us.

## RUSSIA

I am she whose hands are strong and her eyes  
    blinded  
    And lips athirst  
Till upon the night of nations many-minded  
    One bright day burst :  
Till the myriad stars be molten into one light,  
    And that light thine ;  
Till the soul of man be parcel of the sunlight,  
    And thine of mine.  
By the snows that blanch not him nor cleanse from  
    slaughter  
    Who slays his brother ;  
By the stains and by the chains on me thy daughter ;  
    (*Cho.*) Hear us, O mother.

## SWITZERLAND

I am she that shows on mighty limbs and maiden  
     Nor chain nor stain ;  
 For what blood can touch these hands with gold unladen,  
     These feet what chain ?  
 By the surf of spears one shieldless bosom breasted  
     And was my shield,  
 Till the plume-plucked Austrian vulture-heads twin-  
     crested  
     Twice drenched the field ;  
 By the snows and souls untrampled and untroubled  
     That shine to cheer us,  
 Light of those to these responsive and redoubled ;  
 (*Cho.*) O mother, hear us.

## GERMANY

I am she beside whose forest-hidden fountains  
     Slept freedom armed,  
 By the magic born to music in my mountains  
     Heart-chained and charmed.  
 By those days the very dream whereof delivers  
     My soul from wrong ;  
 By the sounds that make of all my ringing rivers  
     None knows what song ;  
 By the many tribes and names of my division  
     One from another ;  
 By the single eye of sun-compelling vision ;  
 (*Cho.*) Hear us, O mother.

## ENGLAND

I am she that was and was not of thy chosen,  
     Free, and not free ;  
 She that fed thy springs, till now her springs are frozen ;  
     Yet I am she.

By the sea that clothed and sun that saw me splendid  
    And fame that crowned,  
By the song-fires and the sword-fires mixed and  
    blended  
    That robed me round ;  
By the star that Milton's soul for Shelley's lighted,  
    Whose rays insphere us ;  
By the beacon-bright Republic far-off sighted ;  
    (*Cho.*) O mother, hear us.

## CHORUS

Turn away from us the cross-blown blasts of error,  
    That drown each other ;  
Turn away the fearful cry, the loud-tongued terror,  
    O Earth, O mother.  
Turn away their eyes who track, their hearts who  
    follow,  
    The pathless past ;  
Show the soul of man, as summer shows the swallow,  
    The way at last.  
By the sloth of men that all too long endure men  
    On man to tread ;  
By the cry of men, the bitter cry of poor men  
    That faint for bread ;  
By the blood-sweat of the people in the garden  
    Inwalled of kings ;  
By his passion interceding for their pardon  
    Who do these things ;  
By the sightless souls and fleshless limbs that  
    labour  
    For not their fruit ;  
By the foodless mouth with foodless heart for neigh-  
    bour,  
    That, mad, is mute ;

By the child that famine eats as worms the blossom  
—Ah God, the child !  
By the milkless lips that strain the bloodless bosom  
Till woe runs wild ;  
By the pastures that give grass to feed the lamb in,  
Where men lack meat ;  
By the cities clad with gold and shame and famine ;  
By field and street ;  
By the people, by the poor man, by the master  
That men call slave ;  
By the cross-winds of defeat and of disaster,  
By wreck, by wave ;  
By the helm that keeps us still to sunwards driving,  
Still eastward bound,  
Till, as night-watch ends, day burn on eyes reviving,  
And land be found :  
We thy children, that arraign not nor impeach thee  
Though no star steer us,  
By the waves that wash the morning we beseech thee,  
O mother, hear us.

## HERTHA

I AM that which began ;  
    Out of me the years roll ;  
Out of me God and man ;  
    I am equal and whole ;  
God changes, and man, and the form of them bodily ;  
    I am the soul.

    Before ever land was,  
    Before ever the sea,  
Or soft hair of the grass,  
    Or fair limbs of the tree,  
Or the flesh-coloured fruit of my branches, I was, and  
    thy soul was in me.

    First life on my sources  
    First drifted and swam ;  
Out of me are the forces  
    That save it or damn ;  
Out of me man and woman, and wild-beast and bird ;  
    before God was, I am.

    Beside or above me  
    Nought is there to go ;  
Love or unlove me,  
    Unknow me or know,  
I am that which unloves me and loves ; I am stricken,  
    and I am the blow.

I the mark that is missed  
 And the arrows that miss,  
 I the mouth that is kissed  
 And the breath in the kiss,  
 The search, and the sought, and the seeker, the soul  
 and the body that is.

I am that thing which blesses  
 My spirit elate ;  
 That which caresses  
 With hands uncreate  
 My limbs unbegotten that measure the length of the  
 measure of fate.

But what thing dost thou now,  
 Looking Godward, to cry  
 ' I am I, thou art thou,  
 I am low, thou art high ' ?  
 I am thou, whom thou seekest to find him ; find thou  
 but thyself, thou art I.

I the grain and the furrow,  
 The plough-cloven clod  
 And the ploughshare drawn thorough,  
 The germ and the sod,  
 The deed and the doer, the seed and the sower, the  
 dust which is God.

Hast thou known how I fashioned thee,  
 Child, underground ?  
 Fire that impassioned thee,  
 Iron that bound,  
 Dim changes of water, what thing of all these hast  
 thou known of or found ?

Canst thou say in thine heart  
Thou hast seen with thine eyes  
With what cunning of art  
Thou wast wrought in what wise,  
By what force of what stuff thou wast shapen, and  
shown on my breast to the skies ?

Who hath given, who hath sold it thee,  
Knowledge of me ?  
Hath the wilderness told it thee ?  
Hast thou learnt of the sea ?  
Hast thou communed in spirit with night ? have the  
winds taken counsel with thee ?

Have I set such a star  
To show light on thy brow  
That thou sawest from afar  
What I show to thee now ?  
Have ye spoken as brethren together, the sun and the  
mountains and thou ?

What is here, dost thou know it ?  
What was, hast thou known ?  
Prophet nor poet  
Nor tripod nor throne  
Nor spirit nor flesh can make answer, but only thy  
mother alone.

Mother, not maker,  
Born, and not made ;  
Though her children forsake her,  
Allured or afraid,  
Praying prayers to the God of their fashion, she stirs  
not for all that have prayed.



A creed is a rod,  
And a crown is of night ;  
But this thing is God,  
To be man with thy might,  
To grow straight in the strength of thy spirit, and  
live out of thy life as the light.

I am in thee to save thee,  
As my soul in thee saith ;  
Give thou as I gave thee,  
Thy life-blood and breath,  
Green leaves of thy labour, white flowers of thy  
thought, and red fruit of thy death.

Be the ways of thy giving  
As mine were to thee ;  
The free life of thy living,  
Be the gift of it free ;  
Not as servant to lord, nor as master to slave, shalt  
thou give thee to me.

O children of banishment,  
Souls overcast,  
Were the lights ye see vanish meant  
Alway to last,  
Ye would know not the sun overshadowing the shadows  
and stars overpast.

I that saw where ye trod  
The dim paths of the night  
Set the shadow called God  
In your skies to give light ;  
But the morning of manhood is risen, and the shadow-  
less soul is in sight.

The tree many-rooted  
That swells to the sky  
With frondage red-fruited,  
The life-tree am I ;  
In the buds of your lives is the sap of my leaves : ye  
shall live and not die.

But the Gods of your fashion  
That take and that give,  
In their pity and passion  
That scourge and forgive,  
They are worms that are bred in the bark that falls  
off ; they shall die and not live.

My own blood is what stanches  
The wounds in my bark ;  
Stars caught in my branches  
Make day of the dark,  
And are worshipped as suns till the sunrise shall tread  
out their fires as a spark.

Where dead ages hide under  
The live roots of the tree,  
In my darkness the thunder  
Makes utterance of me ;  
In the clash of my boughs with each other ye hear  
the waves sound of the sea.

That noise is of Time,  
As his feathers are spread  
And his feet set to climb  
Through the boughs overhead,  
And my foliage rings round him and rustles, and  
branches are bent with his tread.

The storm-winds of ages  
Blow through me and cease,  
The war-wind that rages,  
The spring-wind of peace,  
Ere the breath of them roughen my tresses, ere one  
of my blossoms increase.

All sounds of all changes,  
All shadows and lights  
On the world's mountain-ranges  
And stream-riven heights,  
Whose tongue is the wind's tongue and language of  
storm-clouds on earth-shaking nights ;

All forms of all faces,  
All works of all hands  
In unsearchable places  
Of time-stricken lands,  
All death and all life, and all reigns and all ruins,  
drop through me as sands.

Though sore be my burden  
And more than ye know,  
And my growth have no guerdon  
But only to grow,  
Yet I fail not of growing for lightnings above me or  
deathworms below.

These too have their part in me,  
As I too in these ;  
Such fire is at heart in me,  
Such sap is this tree's,  
Which hath in it all sounds and all secrets of infinite  
lands and of seas.

In the spring-coloured hours  
When my mind was as May's,  
There brake forth of me flowers  
By centuries of days,  
Strong blossoms with perfume of manhood, shot out  
from my spirit as rays.

And the sound of them springing  
And smell of their shoots  
Were as warmth and sweet singing  
And strength to my roots ;  
And the lives of my children made perfect with  
freedom of soul were my fruits.

I bid you but be ;  
I have need not of prayer ;  
I have need of you free  
As your mouths of mine air ;  
That my heart may be greater within me, beholding  
the fruits of me fair.

More fair than strange fruit is  
Of faiths ye espouse ;  
In me only the root is  
That blooms in your boughs ;  
Behold now your God that ye made you, to feed him  
with faith of your vows.

In the darkening and whitening  
Abysses adored,  
With dayspring and lightning  
For lamp and for sword,  
God thunders in heaven, and his angels are red with  
the wrath of the Lord.

O my sons, O too dutiful  
Toward Gods not of me,  
Was not I enough beautiful ?  
Was it hard to be free ?  
For behold, I am with you, am in you and of you ;  
look forth now and see.

Lo, winged with world's wonders,  
With miracles shod,  
With the fires of his thunders  
For raiment and rod,  
God trembles in heaven, and his angels are white  
with the terror of God.

For his twilight is come on him,  
His anguish is here ;  
And his spirits gaze dumb on him,  
Grown grey from his fear ;  
And his hour taketh hold on him stricken, the last of  
his infinite year.

Thought made him and breaks him,  
Truth slays and forgives ;  
But to you, as time takes him,  
This new thing it gives,  
Even love, the beloved Republic, that feeds upon  
freedom and lives.

For truth only is living,  
Truth only is whole,  
And the love of his giving  
Man's polestar and pole ;  
Man, pulse of my centre, and fruit of my body, and  
seed of my soul.

One birth of my bosom ;  
One beam of mine eye ;  
One topmost blossom  
That scales the sky ;

Man, equal and one with me, man that is made of  
me, man that is I.

## BEFORE A CRUCIFIX

HERE, down between the dusty trees,  
At this lank edge of haggard wood,  
Women with labour-loosened knees,  
With gaunt backs bowed by servitude,  
Stop, shift their loads, and pray, and fare  
Forth with souls easier for the prayer.

The suns have branded black, the rains  
Striped grey this piteous God of theirs ;  
The face is full of prayers and pains,  
To which they bring their pains and prayers ;  
Lean limbs that show the labouring bones,  
And ghastly mouth that gapes and groans.

God of this grievous people, wrought  
After the likeness of their race,  
By faces like thine own besought,  
Thine own blind helpless eyeless face,  
I too, that have nor tongue nor knee  
For prayer, I have a word to thee.

It was for this then, that thy speech  
Was blown about the world in flame  
And men's souls shot up out of reach  
Of fear or lust or thwarting shame—  
That thy faith over souls should pass  
As sea-winds burning the grey grass ?

It was for this, that prayers like these  
Should spend themselves about thy feet,  
And with hard overlaboured knees  
Kneeling, these slaves of men should beat  
Bosoms too lean to suckle sons  
And fruitless as their orisons ?

It was for this, that men should make  
Thy name a fetter on men's necks,  
Poor men's made poorer for thy sake,  
And women's withered out of sex ?  
It was for this, that slaves should be,  
Thy word was passed to set men free ?

The nineteenth wave of the ages rolls  
Now deathward since thy death and birth.  
Hast thou fed full men's starved-out souls ?  
Hast thou brought freedom upon earth ?  
Or are there less oppressions done  
In this wild world under the sun ?

Nay, if indeed thou be not dead,  
Before thy terrene shrine be shaken,  
Look down, turn usward, bow thine head ;  
O thou that wast of God forsaken,  
Look on thine household here, and see  
These that have not forsaken thee.

Thy faith is fire upon their lips,  
Thy kingdom golden in their hands ;  
They scourge us with thy words for whips,  
They brand us with thy words for brands ;  
The thirst that made thy dry throat shrink  
To their moist mouths commends the drink.



The toothèd thorns that bit thy brows  
    Lighten the weight of gold on theirs ;  
Thy nakedness enrobes thy spouse  
    With the soft sanguine stuff she wears  
Whose old limbs use for ointment yet  
Thine agony and bloody sweat.

The blinding buffets on thine head  
    On their crowned heads confirm the crown ;  
Thy scourging dyes their raiment red,  
    And with thy bands they fasten down  
For burial in the blood-bought field  
The nations by thy stripes unhealed.

With iron for thy linen bands  
    And unclean cloths for winding-sheet  
They bind the people's nail-pierced hands,  
    They hide the people's nail-pierced feet ;  
And what man or what angel known  
Shall roll back the sepulchral stone ?

But these have not the rich man's grave  
    To sleep in when their pain is done.  
These were not fit for God to save.  
    As naked hell-fire is the sun  
In their eyes living, and when dead  
These have not where to lay their head.

They have no tomb to dig, and hide ;  
    Earth is not theirs, that they should sleep.  
On all these tombless crucified  
    No lovers' eyes have time to weep.  
So still, for all man's tears and creeds,  
The sacred body hangs and bleeds.

Through the left hand a nail is driven,  
Faith, and another through the right,  
Forged in the fires of hell and heaven,  
Fear that puts out the eye of light :  
And the feet soiled and scarred and pale  
Are pierced with falsehood for a nail.

And priests against the mouth divine  
Push their sponge full of poison yet  
And bitter blood for myrrh and wine,  
And on the same reed is it set  
Wherewith before they buffeted  
The people's disanointed head.

O sacred head, O desecrate,  
O labour-wounded feet and hands,  
O blood poured forth in pledge to fate  
Of nameless lives in divers lands,  
O slain and spent and sacrificed  
People, the grey-grown speechless Christ !

Is there a gospel in the red  
Old witness of thy wide-mouthed wounds ?  
From thy blind stricken tongueless head  
What desolate evangel sounds  
A hopeless note of hope deferred ?  
What word, if there be any word ?

O son of man, beneath man's feet  
Cast down, O common face of man  
Whereon all blows and buffets meet,  
O royal, O republican  
Face of the people bruised and dumb  
And longing till thy kingdom come !

The soldiers and the high priests part  
Thy vesture : all thy days are priced,  
And all the nights that eat thine heart.

And that one seamless coat of Christ,  
The freedom of the natural soul,  
They cast their lots for to keep whole.

No fragment of it save the name  
They leave thee for a crown of scorns  
Wherewith to mock thy naked shame  
And forehead bitten through with thorns  
And, marked with sanguine sweat and tears,  
The stripes of eighteen hundred years.

And we seek yet if God or man  
Can loosen thee as Lazarus,  
Bid thee rise up republican  
And save thyself and all of us ;  
But no disciple's tongue can say  
When thou shalt take our sins away.

And mouldering now and hoar with moss  
Between us and the sunlight swings  
The phantom of a Christless cross  
Shadowing the sheltered heads of kings  
And making with its moving shade  
The souls of harmless men afraid.

It creaks and rocks to left and right  
Consumed of rottenness and rust,  
Worm-eaten of the worms of night,  
Dead as their spirits who put trust,  
Round its base muttering as they sit,  
In the time-cankered name of it.

Thou, in the day that breaks thy prison,  
People, though these men take thy name,  
And hail and hymn thee rearisen,  
Who made songs erewhile of thy shame,  
Give thou not ear ; for these are they  
Whose good day was thine evil day.

Set not thine hand unto their cross.  
Give not thy soul up sacrificed.  
Change not the gold of faith for dross  
Of Christian creeds that spit on Christ.  
Let not thy tree of freedom be  
Regrafted from that rotting tree.

This dead God here against my face  
Hath help for no man ; who hath seen  
The good works of it, or such grace  
As thy grace in it, Nazarene,  
As that from thy live lips which ran  
For man's sake, O thou son of man ?

The tree of faith ingrafted by priests  
Puts its foul foliage out above thee,  
And round it feed man-eating beasts  
Because of whom we dare not love thee ;  
Though hearts reach back and memories ache,  
We cannot praise thee for their sake.

O hidden face of man, wherever  
The years have woven a viewless veil,  
If thou wast verily man's lover,  
What did thy love or blood avail ?  
Thy blood the priests make poison of,  
And in gold shekels coin thy love.

So when our souls look back to thee  
They sicken, seeing against thy side,  
Too foul to speak of or to see,  
The leprous likeness of a bride,  
Whose kissing lips through his lips grown  
Leave their God rotten to the bone.

When we would see thee man, and know  
What heart thou hadst toward men indeed,  
Lo, thy blood-blackened altars ; lo,  
The lips of priests that pray and feed  
While their own hell's worm curls and licks  
The poison of the crucifix.

Thou bad'st let children come to thee ;  
What children now but curses come ?  
What manhood in that God can be  
- Who sees their worship, and is dumb ?  
No soul that lived, loved, wrought, and died,  
Is this their carrion crucified.

Nay, if their God and thou be one,  
If thou and this thing be the same,  
Thou shouldst not look upon the sun ;  
The sun grows haggard at thy name.  
Come down, be done with, cease, give o'er ;  
Hide thyself, strive not, be no more.

## TENEBRÆ

At the chill high tide of the night,  
At the turn of the fluctuant hours,  
When the waters of time are at height,  
In a vision arose on my sight  
The kingdoms of earth and the powers.

In a dream without lightening of eyes  
I saw them, children of earth,  
Nations and races arise,  
Each one after his wise,  
Signed with the sign of his birth.

Sound was none of their feet,  
Light was none of their faces ;  
In their lips breath was not, or heat,  
But a subtle murmur and sweet  
As of water in wan waste places.

Pale as from passionate years,  
Years unassuaged of desire,  
Sang they soft in mine ears,  
Crowned with jewels of tears,  
Girt with girdles of fire.

A slow song beaten and broken,  
As it were from the dust and the dead,  
As of spirits athirst unsloken,  
As of things unspeakable spoken,  
As of tears unendurable shed.

In the manifold sound remote,  
In the molten murmur of song,  
There was but a sharp sole note  
Alive on the night and afloat,  
The cry of the world's heart's wrong.

As the sea in the strait sea-caves,  
The sound came straitened and strange ;  
A noise of the rending of graves,  
A tidal thunder of waves,  
The music of death and of change.

‘ We have waited so long,’ they say,  
‘ For a sound of the God, for a breath,  
For a ripple of the reflux of day,  
For the fresh bright wind of the fray,  
For the light of the sunrise of death.

‘ We have prayed not, we, to be strong,  
To fulfil the desire of our eyes ;  
—Howbeit they have watched for it long,  
Watched, and the night did them wrong,  
Yet they say not of day, shall it rise ?

‘ They are fearful and feeble with years,  
Yet they doubt not of day if it be ;  
Yea, blinded and beaten with tears,  
Yea, sick with foresight of fears,  
Yet a little, and hardly, they see.

‘ We pray not, we, for the palm,  
For the fruit ingrafted of the fight,  
For the blossom of peace and the balm,  
And the tender triumph and calm  
Of crownless and weaponless right.

‘ We pray not, we, to behold  
The latter august new birth,  
The young day’s purple and gold,  
And divine, and risen as of old,  
The sun-god Freedom on earth.

‘ Peace, and world’s honour, and fame,  
We have sought after none of these things ;  
The light of a life like flame  
Passing, the storm of a name  
Shaking the strongholds of kings :

‘ Nor, fashioned of fire and of air,  
The splendour that burns on his head  
Who was chiefest in ages that were,  
Whose breath blew palaces bare,  
Whose eye shone tyrannies dead :

‘ All these things in your day  
Ye shall see, O our sons, and shall hold  
Surely ; but we, in the grey  
Twilight, for one thing we pray,  
In that day though our memories be cold :

‘ To feel on our brows as we wait  
An air of the morning, a breath  
From the springs of the east, from the gate  
Whence freedom issues, and fate,  
Sorrow, and triumph, and death :

‘ From a land whereon time hath not trod,  
Where the spirit is bondless and bare,  
And the world’s rein breaks, and the rod,  
And the soul of a man, which is God,  
He adores without altar or prayer :



‘ For alone of herself and her right  
She takes, and alone gives grace :  
And the colours of things lose light,  
And the forms, in the limitless white  
Splendour of space without space :

‘ And the blossom of man from his tomb  
Yearns open, the flower that survives ;  
And the shadows of changes consume  
In the colourless passionate bloom  
Of the live light made of our lives :

‘ Seeing each life given is a leaf  
Of the manifold multiform flower,  
And the least among these, and the chief,  
As an ear in the red-ripe sheaf  
Stored for the harvesting hour.

‘ O spirit of man, most holy,  
The measure of things and the root,  
In our summers and winters a lowly  
Seed, putting forth of them slowly  
Thy supreme blossom and fruit ;

‘ In thy sacred and perfect year,  
The souls that were parcel of thee  
In the labour and life of us here  
Shall be rays of thy sovereign sphere,  
Springs of thy motion shall be.

‘ There is the fire that was man,  
The light that was love, and the breath  
That was hope ere deliverance began,  
And the wind that was life for a span,  
And the birth of new things, which is death.

- ‘ There, whosoever had light,  
And, having, for men’s sake gave ;  
All that warred against night ;  
All that were found in the fight  
Swift to be slain and to save ;
- ‘ Undisbranched of the storms that disroot us,  
Of the lures that enthrall unenticed ;  
The names that exalt and transmute us ;  
The blood-bright splendour of Brutus,  
The snow-bright splendour of Christ.
- ‘ There all chains are undone ;  
Day there seems but as night ;  
Spirit and sense are as one  
In the light not of star nor of sun ;  
Liberty there is the light.
- ‘ She, sole mother and maker,  
Stronger than sorrow, than strife ;  
Deathless, though death overtake her ;  
Faithful, though faith should forsake her ;  
Spirit, and saviour, and life.’

## HYMN OF MAN

(DURING THE SESSION IN ROME OF THE  
ŒCUMENICAL COUNCIL)

IN the grey beginning of years, in the twilight of  
things that began,  
The word of the earth in the ears of the world, was  
it God ? was it man ?  
The word of the earth to the spheres her sisters, the  
note of her song,  
The sound of her speech in the ears of the starry and  
sisterly throng,  
Was it praise or passion or prayer, was it love or  
devotion or dread,  
When the veils of the shining air first wrapt her  
jubilant head ?  
When her eyes new-born of the night saw yet no  
star out of reach ;  
When her maiden mouth was alight with the flame  
of musical speech ;  
When her virgin feet were set on the terrible heavenly  
way,  
And her virginal lids were wet with the dew of the  
birth of the day :  
Eyes that had looked not on time, and ears that had  
heard not of death ;  
Lips that had learnt not the rhyme of change and  
passionate breath,

The rhythmic anguish of growth, and the motion of  
mutable things,  
Of love that longs and is loth, and plume-plucked  
hope without wings,  
Passions and pains without number, and life that  
runs and is lame,  
From slumber again to slumber, the same race set  
for the same,  
Where the runners outwear each other, but running  
with lampless hands  
No man takes light from his brother till blind at the  
goal he stands :  
Ah, did they know, did they dream of it, counting  
the cost and the worth ?  
The ways of her days, did they seem then good to  
the new-souled earth ?  
Did her heart rejoice, and the might of her spirit  
exult in her then,  
Child yet no child of the night, and motherless mother  
of men ?  
Was it Love brake forth flower-fashion, a bird with  
gold on his wings,  
Lovely, her firstborn passion, and impulse of firstborn  
things ?  
Was Love that nestling indeed that under the plumes  
of the night  
Was hatched and hidden as seed in the furrow, and  
brought forth bright ?  
Was it Love lay shut in the shell world-shaped, having  
over him there  
Black world-wide wings that impel the might of the  
night through air ?  
And bursting his shell as a bird, night shook through  
her sail-stretched vans,  
And her heart as a water was stirred, and its heat  
was the firstborn man's.

For the waste of the dead void air took form of a  
world at birth,  
And the waters and firmaments were, and light, and  
the life-giving earth.  
The beautiful bird unbegotten that night brought  
forth without pain  
In the fathomless years forgotten wherever the dead  
gods reign,  
Was it love, life, godhead, or fate? we say the spirit  
is one  
That moved on the dark to create out of darkness  
the stars and the sun.  
Before the growth was the grower, and the seed ere  
the plant was sown ;  
But what was seed of the sower? and the grain of  
him, whence was it grown ?  
Foot after foot ye go back and travail and make your-  
selves mad ;  
Blind feet that feel for the track where highway is  
none to be had.  
Therefore the God that ye make you is grievous, and  
gives not aid,  
Because it is but for your sake that the God of your  
making is made.  
Thou and I and he are not gods made men for a span,  
But God, if a God there be, is the substance of men  
which is man.  
Our lives are as pulses or pores of his manifold body  
and breath ;  
As waves of his sea on the shores where birth is the  
beacon of death.  
We men, the multiform features of man, whatsoever  
we be,  
Recreate him of whom we are creatures, and all we  
only are he.

Not each man of all men is God, but God is the fruit of  
the whole ;  
Indivisible spirit and blood, indiscernible body from  
soul.  
Not men's but man's is the glory of godhead, the  
kingdom of time,  
The mountainous ages made hoary with snows for  
the spirit to climb.  
A God with the world inwound whose clay to his  
footsole clings ;  
A manifold God fast-bound as with iron of adverse things,  
A soul that labours and lives, an emotion, a strenuous  
breath,  
From the flame that its own mouth gives reillumed,  
and refreshed with death.  
In the sea whereof centuries are waves the live God  
plunges and swims ;  
His bed is in all men's graves, but the worm hath not  
hold on his limbs.  
Night puts out not his eyes, nor time sheds change on  
his head ;  
With such fire as the stars of the skies are the roots of  
his heart are fed.  
Men are the thoughts passing through it, the veins that  
fulfil it with blood,  
With spirit of sense to renew it as springs fulfilling a  
flood.  
Men are the heartbeats of man, the plumes that feather  
his wings,  
Storm-worn, since being began, with the wind and  
thunder of things.  
Things are cruel and blind ; their strength detains  
and deforms :  
And the wearying wings of the mind still beat up the  
stream of their storms.

Still, as one swimming up stream, they strike out  
blind in the blast,  
In thunders of vision and dream, and lightnings of  
future and past.  
We are baffled and caught in the current and bruised  
upon edges of shoals ;  
As weeds or as reeds in the torrent of things are the  
wind-shaken souls.  
Spirit by spirit goes under, a foam-bell's bubble of  
breath,  
That blows and opens in sunder and blurs not the  
mirror of death.  
For a worm or a thorn in his path is a man's soul  
quenched as a flame ;  
For his lust of an hour or his wrath shall the worm  
and the man be the same.  
O God sore stricken of things ! they have wrought  
him a raiment of pain ;  
Can a God shut eyelids and wings at a touch on the  
nerves of the brain ?  
O shamed and sorrowful God, whose force goes out  
at a blow !  
What world shall shake at his nod ? at his coming  
what wilderness glow ?  
What help in the work of his hands ? what light in  
the track of his feet ?  
His days are snowflakes or sands, with cold to consume  
him and heat.  
He is servant with Change for lord, and for wages  
he hath to his hire  
Folly and force, and a sword that devours, and a  
ravening fire.  
From the bed of his birth to his grave he is driven as  
a wind at their will ;  
Lest Change bow down as his slave, and the storm  
and the sword be still ;

Lest earth spread open her wings to the sunward,  
and sing with the spheres ;  
Lest man be master of things, to prevail on their  
forces and fears.  
By the spirit are things overcome ; they are stark,  
and the spirit hath breath ;  
It hath speech, and their forces are dumb ; it is living,  
and things are of death.  
But they know not the spirit for master, they feel not  
force from above,  
While man makes love to disaster, and woos desolation  
with love.  
Yea, himself too hath made himself chains, and his  
own hands plucked out his eyes ;  
For his own soul only constrains him, his own mouth  
only denies.  
The herds of kings and their hosts and the flocks of  
the high priests bow  
To a master whose face is a ghost's ; O thou that  
wast God, is it thou ?  
Thou madest man in the garden ; thou temptedst  
man, and he fell ;  
Thou gavest him poison and pardon for blood and  
burnt-offering to sell.  
Thou hast sealed thine elect to salvation, fast locked  
with faith for the key ;  
Make now for thyself expiation, and be thine atone-  
ment for thee.  
Ah, thou that darkenest heaven—ah, thou that bringest  
a sword—  
By the crimes of thine hands unforgiven they beseech  
thee to hear them, O Lord.  
By the balefires of ages that burn for thine incense,  
by creed and by rood,  
By the famine and passion that yearn and that hunger  
to find of thee food,



By the children that asked at thy throne of the priests  
that were fat with thine hire  
For bread, and thou gavest a stone ; for light, and  
thou madest them fire ;  
By the kiss of thy peace like a snake's kiss, that leaves  
the soul rotten at root ;  
By the savours of gibbets and stakes thou hast planted  
to bear to thee fruit ;  
By torture and terror and treason, that make to thee  
weapons and wings ;  
By thy power upon men for a season, made out of  
the malice of things ;  
O thou that hast built thee a shrine of the madness  
of man and his shame,  
And hast hung in the midst for a sign of his worship  
the lamp of thy name ;  
That hast shown him for heaven in a vision a void  
world's shadow and shell,  
And hast fed thy delight and derision with fire of  
belief as of hell ;  
That hast fleshed on the souls that believe thee the  
fang of the death-worm fear,  
With anguish of dreams to deceive them whose faith  
cries out in thine ear ;  
By the face of the spirit confounded before thee and  
humbled in dust,  
By the dread wherewith life was astounded and  
shamed out of sense of its trust,  
By the scourges of doubt and repentance that fell on  
the soul at thy nod,  
Thou art judged, O judge, and the sentence is gone  
forth against thee, O God.  
Thy slave that slept is awake ; thy slave but slept for  
a span ;  
Yea, man thy slave shall unmake thee, who made thee  
lord over n

For his face is set to the east, his feet on the past and  
its dead ;  
The sun rears him as his priest, and the heat thereof  
hallows his head.  
His eyes take part in the morning ; his spirit out-  
sounding the sea  
Asks no more witness or warning from temple or  
tripod or tree.  
He hath set the centuries at union ; the night is  
afraid at his name ;  
Equal with life, in communion with death, he hath  
found them the same.  
Past the wall unsurmounted that bars out our vision  
with iron and fire  
He hath sent forth his soul for the stars to comply  
with and suns to conspire.  
His thought takes flight for the centre wherethrough  
it hath part in the whole ;  
The abysses forbid it not enter : the stars make room  
for the soul.  
Space is the soul's to inherit ; the night is hers as  
the day ;  
Lo, saith man, this is my spirit ; how shall not the  
worlds make way ?  
Space is thought's, and the wonders thereof, and the  
secret of space ;  
Is thought not more than the thunders and lightnings ?  
shall thought give place ?  
Is the body not more than the vesture, the life not  
more than the meat ?  
The will than the word or the gesture, the heart than  
the hands or the feet ?  
Is the tongue not more than the speech is ? the head  
not more than the crown ?  
And if higher than is heaven be the reach of the soul,  
shall not heaven bow down ?

Time, father of life, and more great than the life it  
begat and began,  
Earth's keeper and heaven's and their fate, lives,  
thinks, and hath substance in man.  
Time's motion that throbs in his blood is the thought  
that gives heart to the skies,  
And the springs of the fire that is food to the sun-  
beams are light to his eyes.  
The minutes that beat with his heart are the words to  
which worlds keep chime,  
And the thought in his pulses is part of the blood  
and the spirit of time.  
He saith to the ages, Give ; and his soul foregoes not  
her share ;  
Who are ye that forbid him to live, and would feed  
him with heavenlier air ?  
Will ye feed him with poisonous dust, and restore him  
with hemlock for drink,  
Till he yield you his soul up in trust, and have heart  
not to know or to think ?  
He hath stirred him, and found out the flaw in his  
fetters, and cast them behind ;  
His soul to his soul is a law, and his mind is a light  
to his mind.  
The seal of his knowledge is sure, the truth and his  
spirit are wed ;  
Men perish, but man shall endure ; lives die, but  
the life is not dead.  
He hath sight of the secrets of season, the roots of  
the years and the fruits ;  
His soul is at one with the reason of things that is  
sap to the roots.  
He can hear in their changes a sound as the conscience  
of consonant spheres ;  
He can see through the years flowing round him the  
law lying under the years.

Who are ye that would bind him with curses and  
blind him with vapour of prayer ?

Your might is as night that disperses when light is  
alive in the air.

The bow of your godhead is broken, the arm of your  
conquest is stayed ;

Though ye call down God to bear token, for fear of  
you none is afraid.

Will ye turn back times, and the courses of stars, and  
the season of souls ?

Shall God's breath dry up the sources that feed time  
full as it rolls ?

Nay, cry on him then till he show you a sign, till he  
lift up a rod ;

Hath he made not the nations to know him of old if  
indeed he be God ?

Is no heat of him left in the ashes of thousands burnt  
up for his sake ?

Can prayer not rekindle the flashes that shone in his  
face from the stake ?

Cry aloud ; for your God is a God and a Saviour ;  
cry, make yourselves lean ;

Is he drunk or asleep, that the rod of his wrath is  
unfelt and unseen ?

Is the fire of his old loving-kindness gone out, that  
his pyres are acold ?

Hath he gazed on himself unto blindness, who made  
men blind to behold ?

Cry out, for his kingdom is shaken ; cry out, for the  
people blaspheme ;

Cry aloud till his godhead awaken ; what doth he to  
sleep and to dream ?

Cry, cut yourselves, gash you with knives and with  
scourges, heap on to you dust ;

Is his life but as other gods' lives ? is not this the  
Lord God of your trust ?

Is not this the great God of your sires, that with souls  
and with bodies was fed,  
And the world was on flame with his fires? O fools,  
he was God, and is dead.  
He will hear not again the strong crying of earth in  
his ears as before,  
And the fume of his multitudes dying shall flatter his  
nostrils no more.  
By the spirit he ruled as his slave is he slain who was  
mighty to slay,  
And the stone that is sealed on his grave he shall  
rise not and roll not away.  
Yea, weep to him, lift up your hands; be your eyes  
as a fountain of tears;  
Where he stood there is nothing that stands; if he  
call, there is no man that hears.  
He hath doffed his king's raiment of lies now the wane  
of his kingdom is come;  
Ears hath he, and hears not; and eyes, and he sees not;  
and mouth, and is dumb.  
His red king's raiment is ripped from him naked, his  
staff broken down;  
And the signs of his empire are stripped from him  
shuddering; and where is his crown?  
And in vain by the wellsprings refrozen ye cry for the  
warmth of his sun—  
O God, the Lord God of thy chosen, thy will in thy  
kingdom be done.  
Kingdom and will hath he none in him left him, nor  
warmth in his breath;  
Till his corpse be cast out of the sun will ye know not  
the truth of his death?  
Surely, ye say, he is strong, though the times be  
against him and men;  
Yet a little, ye say, and how long, till he come to show  
judgment again?

Shall God then die as the beasts die ? who is it hath  
broken his rod ?

O God, Lord God of thy priests, rise up now and show  
thyself God.

They cry out, thine elect, thine aspirants to heaven-  
ward, whose faith is as flame ;

O thou the Lord God of our tyrants, they call thee,  
their God, by thy name.

By thy name that in hell-fire was written, and burned  
at the point of thy sword,

Thou art smitten, thou God, thou art smitten ; thy  
death is upon thee, O Lord.

And the love-song of earth as thou diest resounds  
through the wind of her wings—

Glory to Man in the highest ! for Man is the master  
of things.

## THE PILGRIMS

- WHO is your lady of love, O ye that pass  
Singing ? and is it for sorrow of that which was  
That ye sing sadly, or dream of what shall be ?  
For gladly at once and sadly it seems ye sing.  
—Our lady of love by you is unbeholden ;  
For hands she hath none, nor eyes, nor lips, nor  
golden  
Treasure of hair, nor face nor form ; but we  
That love, we know her more fair than anything.
- Is she a queen, having great gifts to give ?  
—Yea, these ; that whoso hath seen her shall not  
live  
Except he serve her sorrowing, with strange pain,  
Travail and bloodshedding and bitterer tears ;  
And when she bids die he shall surely die.  
And he shall leave all things under the sky  
And go forth naked under sun and rain  
And work and wait and watch out all his years.
- Hath she on earth no place of habitation ?  
—Age to age calling, nation answering nation,  
Cries out, Where is she ? and there is none to say ;  
For if she be not in the spirit of men,  
For if in the inward soul she hath no place,  
In vain they cry unto her, seeking her face,  
In vain their mouths make much of her ; for they  
Cry with vain tongues, till the heart lives again.

—O ye that follow, and have ye no repentance ?  
For on your brows is written a mortal sentence,

An hieroglyph of sorrow, a fiery sign,

That in your lives ye shall not pause or rest,  
Nor have the sure sweet common love, nor keep  
Friends and safe days, nor joy of life nor sleep.

—These have we not, who have one thing, the  
divine

Face and clear eyes of faith and fruitful breast.

—And ye shall die before your thrones be won.

—Yea, and the changed world and the liberal sun  
Shall move and shine without us, and we lie

Dead ; but if she too move on earth and live,  
But if the old world with all the old irons rent  
Laugh and give thanks, shall we be not content ?

Nay, we shall rather live, we shall not die,

Life being so little and death so good to give.

—And these men shall forget you.—Yea, but we  
Shall be a part of the earth and the ancient sea,

And heaven-high air august, and awful fire,

And all things good ; and no man's heart shall  
beat

But somewhat in it of our blood once shed

Shall quiver and quicken, as now in us the dead

Blood of men slain and the old same life's desire

Plants in their fiery footprints our fresh feet.

—But ye that might be clothed with all things  
pleasant,

Ye are foolish that put off the fair soft present,

That clothe yourselves with the cold future air ;

When mother and father and tender sister and  
brother



And the old live love that was shall be as ye,  
Dust, and no fruit of loving life shall be.

—She shall be yet who is more than all these were,  
Than sister or wife or father unto us or mother.

—Is this worth life, is this, to win for wages ?  
Lo, the dead mouths of the awful grey-grown ages,  
The venerable, in the past that is their prison,  
In the outer darkness, in the unopening grave,  
Laugh, knowing how many as ye now say have said,  
How many, and all are fallen, are fallen and dead :  
Shall ye dead rise, and these dead have not risen ?  
—Not we but she, who is tender and swift to save.

—Are ye not weary and faint not by the way,  
Seeing night by night devoured of day by day,  
Seeing hour by hour consumed in sleepless fire ?  
Sleepless : and ye too, when shall ye too sleep ?  
—We are weary in heart and head, in hands and feet,  
And surely more than all things sleep were sweet,  
Than all things save the inexorable desire  
Which whoso knoweth shall neither faint nor weep.

—Is this so sweet that one were fain to follow ?  
Is this so sure where all men's hopes are hollow.  
Even this your dream, that by much tribulation  
Ye shall make whole flawed hearts, and bowed  
necks straight ?  
—Nay, though our life were blind, our death were  
fruitless,  
Not therefore were the whole world's high hope root-  
less ;  
But man to man, nation would turn to nation,  
And the old life live, and the old great word be  
great.



## ARMAND BARBÈS

### I

FIRE out of heaven, a flower of perfect fire,  
That where the roots of life are had its root  
And where the fruits of time are brought forth fruit ;  
A faith made flesh, a visible desire,  
That heard the yet unbreathing years respire  
And speech break forth of centuries that sit mute  
Beyond all feebler footprint of pursuit ;  
That touched the highest of hope, and went up higher ;  
A heart love-wounded whereto love was law,  
A soul reproachless without fear or flaw,  
A shining spirit without shadow of shame,  
A memory made of all men's love and awe ;  
Being disembodied, so thou be the same,  
What need, O soul, to sign thee with thy name ?

### II

All woes of all men sat upon thy soul  
And all their wrongs were heavy on thy head ;  
With all their wounds thy heart was pierced and bled,  
And in thy spirit as in a mourning scroll  
The world's huge sorrows were inscribed by roll,  
All theirs on earth who serve and faint for bread,  
All banished men's, all theirs in prison dead,  
Thy love had heart and sword-hand for the whole.  
' This was my day of glory,' didst thou say,  
When, by the scaffold thou hadst hope to climb  
For thy faith's sake, they brought thee respite ; ' Nay,  
I shall not die then, I have missed my day.'  
O hero, O our help, O head sublime,  
Thy day shall be commensurate with time.

## QUIA MULTUM AMAVIT

AM I not he that hath made thee and begotten thee,  
I, God, the spirit of man ?  
Wherefore now these eighteen years hast thou forgotten  
me,  
From whom thy life began ?  
Thy life-blood and thy life-breath and thy beauty,  
Thy might of hands and feet,  
Thy soul made strong for divinity of duty  
And service which was sweet.  
Through the red sea brimmed with blood didst thou  
not follow me,  
As one that walks in trance ?  
Was the storm strong to break or the sea to swallow  
thee,  
When thou wast free and France ?  
I am Freedom, God and man, O France, that plead  
with thee ;  
How long now shall I plead ?  
Was I not with thee in travail, and in need with thee,  
Thy sore travail and need ?  
Thou was fairest and first of my virgin-vested daughters,  
Fairest and foremost thou ;  
And thy breast was white, though thy hands were red  
with slaughters,  
Thy breast, a harlot's now.  
O foolish virgin and fair among the fallen,  
A ruin where satyrs dance,  
A garden wasted for beasts to crawl and brawl in,  
What hast thou done with France ?

Where is she who bared her bosom but to thunder,  
Her brow to storm and flame,  
And before her face was the red sea cloven in sunder  
And all its waves made tame ?  
And the surf wherein the broad-based rocks were  
shaking  
She saw far off divide,  
At the blast of the breath of the battle blown and  
breaking,  
And weight of wind and tide ;  
And the ravin and the ruin of thronèd nations  
And every royal race,  
And the kingdoms and kings from the state of their  
high stations  
That fell before her face.  
Yea, great was the fall of them, all that rose against her,  
From the earth's old-historied heights ;  
For my hands were fire, and my wings as walls that  
fenced her,  
Mine eyes as pilot-lights.  
Not as guerdons given of kings the gifts I brought  
her,  
Not strengths that pass away ;  
But my heart, my breath of life, O France, O daughter,  
I gave thee in that day.  
Yea, the heart's blood of a very God I gave thee,  
Breathed in thy mouth his breath ;  
Was my word as a man's, having no more strength to  
save thee  
From this worse thing than death ?  
Didst thou dream of it only, the day that I stood  
nigh thee,  
Was all its light a dream ?  
When that iron surf roared backwards and went by thee  
Unscathed of storm or stream ;

When thy sons rose up and thy young men stood  
together,

One equal face of fight,  
And my flag swam high as the swimming sea-foam's  
feather,

Laughing, a lamp of light ?  
Ah the lordly laughter and light of it, that lightened  
Heaven-high, the heaven's whole length !  
Ah the hearts of heroes pierced, the bright lips  
whitened

Of strong men in their strength !  
Ah the banner-poles, the stretch of straightening  
streamers

Straining their full reach out !  
Ah the men's hands making true the dreams of  
dreamers,

The hopes brought forth in doubt !  
Ah the noise of horse, the charge and thunder of  
drumming,

And swaying and sweep of swords !  
Ah the light that led them through of the world's life  
coming,

Clear of its lies and lords !  
By the lightning of the lips of guns whose flashes  
Made plain the strayed world's way ;  
By the flame that left her dead old sins in ashes,  
Swept out of sight of day ;  
By thy children whose bare feet were shod with  
thunder,

Their bare hands mailed with fire ;  
By the faith that went with them, waking fear and  
wonder,

Heart's love and high desire ;  
By the tumult of the waves of nations waking  
Blind in the loud wide night ;

By the wind that went on the world's waste waters,  
making

    Their marble darkness white,  
As the flash of the flakes of the foam flared lamplike,  
leaping

    From wave to gladdening wave,  
Making wide the fast-shut eyes of thralldom sleeping  
    The sleep of the unclean grave ;

By the fire of equality, terrible, devouring,  
    Divine, that brought forth good ;  
By the lands it purged and wasted and left flowering  
    With bloom of brotherhood ;

By the lips of fraternity that for love's sake uttered  
    Fierce words and fires of death,  
But the eyes were deep as love's, and the fierce lips  
fluttered

    With love's own living breath ;  
By thy weaponed hands, brown helmed, and bare feet  
spurning

    The bared head of a king ;  
By the storm of sunrise round thee risen and  
burning,

    Why hast thou done this thing ?  
Thou hast mixed thy limbs with the son of a harlot,  
a stranger,

    Mouth to mouth, limb to limb,  
Thou, bride of a God, because of the bridesman  
Danger,

    To bring forth seed to him.  
For thou thoughtest inly, the terrible bridegroom  
wakes me,

    When I would sleep, to go ;  
The fire of his mouth consumes, and the red kiss  
shakes me,

    More bitter than a blow.

Rise up, my beloved, go forth to meet the stranger,  
     Put forth thine arm, he saith ;  
 Fear thou not at all though the bridesman should be  
     Danger,  
     The bridesmaid should be Death.  
 I the bridegroom, am I not with thee, O bridal nation,  
     O wedded France, to strive ?  
 To destroy the sins of the earth with divine devastation,  
     'Till none be left alive ?  
 Lo her growths of sons, foliage of men and frondage,  
     Broad boughs of the old-world tree,  
 With iron of shame and with pruning-hooks of bondage  
     They are shorn from sea to sea.  
 Lo, I set wings to thy feet that have been wingless,  
     Till the utter race be run ;  
 Till the priestless temples cry to the thrones made  
     kingless,  
     Are we not also undone ?  
 Till the immeasurable Republic arise and lighten  
     Above these quick and dead,  
 And her awful robes be changed, and her red robes  
     whiten,  
     Her warring-robes of red.  
 But thou wouldst not, saying, I am weary and faint  
     to follow,  
     Let me lie down and rest ;  
 And hast sought out shame to sleep with, mire to  
     wallow,  
     Yea, a much fouler breast :  
 And thine own hast made prostitute, sold and shamed  
     and bared it,  
     Thy bosom which was mine,  
 And the bread of the word I gave thee hast soiled,  
     and shared it  
     Among these snakes and swine.



As a harlot thou wast handled and polluted,  
Thy faith held light as foam,  
That thou sentest men thy sons, thy sons imbruted,  
To slay thine elder Rome.  
Therefore, O harlot, I gave thee to the accurst one,  
By night to be defiled,  
To thy second shame, and a fouler than the first one,  
That got thee first with child.  
Yet I know thee turning back now to behold me,  
To bow thee and make thee bare,  
Not for sin's sake but penitence, by my feet to hold me  
And wipe them with thine hair.  
And sweet ointment of thy grief thou hast brought  
thy master,  
And set before thy lord,  
From a box of flawed and broken alabaster,  
Thy broken spirit, poured.  
And love-offerings, tears and perfumes, hast thou  
given me,  
To reach my feet and touch ;  
Therefore thy sins, which are many, are forgiven thee  
Because thou hast loved much.

## GENESIS

In the outer world that was before this earth,  
That was before all shape or space was born,  
Before the blind first hour of time had birth,  
Before night knew the moonlight or the morn ;

Yea, before any world had any light,  
Or anything called God or man drew breath,  
Slowly the strong sides of the heaving night  
Moved, and brought forth the strength of life and  
death.

And the sad shapeless horror increate  
That was all things and one thing, without fruit,  
Limit, or law ; where love was none, nor hate,  
Where no leaf came to blossom from no root ;

The very darkness that time knew not of,  
Nor God laid hand on, nor was man found there,  
Ceased, and was cloven in several shapes ; above  
Light, and night under, and fire, earth, water, and  
air.

Sunbeams and starbeams, and all coloured things,  
All forms and all similitudes began ;  
And death, the shadow cast by life's wide wings,  
And God, the shade cast by the soul of man.

Then between shadow and substance, night and light,  
Then between birth and death, and deeds and days,  
The illimitable embrace and the amorous fight  
That of itself begets, bears, rears, and slays,

The immortal war of mortal things, that is  
Labour and life and growth and good and ill,  
The mild antiphonies that melt and kiss,  
The violent symphonies that meet and kill,

All nature of all things began to be.  
But chiefliest in the spirit (beast or man,  
Planet of heaven or blossom of earth or sea)  
The divine contraries of life began.

For the great labour of growth, being many, is one ;  
One thing the white death and the ruddy birth ;  
The invisible air and the all-beholden sun,  
And barren water and many-childed earth.

And these things are made manifest in men  
From the beginning forth unto this day :  
Time writes and life records them, and again  
Death seals them lest the record pass away.

For if death were not, then should growth not be,  
Change, nor the life of good nor evil things ;  
Nor were there night at all nor light to see,  
Nor water of sweet nor water of bitter springs.

For in each man and each year that is born  
Are sown the twin seeds of the strong twin powers ;  
The white seed of the fruitful helpful morn,  
The black seed of the barren hurtful hours.

And he that of the black seed eateth fruit,  
To him the savour as honey shall be sweet ;  
And he in whom the white seed hath struck root,  
He shall have sorrow and trouble and tears for meat.

And him whose lips the sweet fruit hath made red  
In the end men loathe and make his name a rod ;  
And him whose mouth on the unsweet fruit hath fed  
In the end men follow and know for very God.

And of these twain, the black seed and the white,  
All things come forth, endured of men and done ;  
And still the day is great with child of night,  
And still the black night labours with the sun.

And each man and each year that lives on earth  
Turns hither or thither, and hence or thence is fed ;  
And as a man before was from his birth,  
So shall a man be after among the dead.

## TO WALT WHITMAN IN AMERICA

SEND but a song oversea for us,  
Heart of their hearts who are free,  
Heart of their singer, to be for us  
More than our singing can be ;  
Ours, in the tempest at error,  
With no light but the twilight of terror ;  
Send us a song oversea !

Sweet-smelling of pine-leaves and grasses,  
And blown as a tree through and through  
With the winds of the keen mountain-passes,  
And tender as sun-smitten dew ;  
Sharp-tongued as the winter that shakes  
The wastes of your limitless lakes,  
Wide-eyed as the sea-line's blue.

O strong-winged soul with prophetic  
Lips hot with the bloodbeats of song,  
With tremor of heartstrings magnetic,  
With thoughts as thunders in throng,  
With consonant ardours of chords  
That pierce men's souls as with swords  
And hale them hearing along,

Make us too music, to be with us  
As a word from a world's heart warm,  
To sail the dark as a sea with us,  
Full-sailed, outsinging the storm,  
A song to put fire in our ears  
Whose burning shall burn up tears,  
Whose sign bid battle reform ;

A note in the ranks of a clarion,  
A word in the wind of cheer,  
To consume as with lightning the carrion  
That makes time foul for us here ;  
In the air that our dead things infest  
A blast of the breath of the west,  
Till east way as west way is clear.

Out of the sun beyond sunset,  
From the evening whence morning shall be,  
With the rollers in measureless onset,  
With the van of the storming sea,  
With the world-wide wind, with the breath  
That breaks ships driven upon death,  
With the passion of all things free,

With the sea-steeds footless and frantic,  
White myriads for death to bestride  
In the charge of the ruining Atlantic  
Where deaths by regiments ride,  
With clouds and clamours of waters,  
With a long note shriller than slaughter's  
On the furrowless fields world-wide,

With terror, with ardour and wonder,  
With the soul of the season that wakes  
When the weight of a whole year's thunder  
In the tidestream of autumn breaks,  
Let the flight of the wide-winged word  
Come over, come in and be heard,  
Take form and fire for our sakes.

For a continent bloodless with travail  
Here toils and brawls as it can,  
And the web of it who shall unravel  
Of all that peer on the plan ;

Would fain grow men, but they grow not,  
And fain be free, but they know not  
One name for freedom and man ?

One name, not twain for division ;  
One thing, not twain, from the birth ;  
Spirit and substance and vision,  
Worth more than worship is worth ;  
Unbeheld, unadored, undivined,  
The cause, the centre, the mind,  
The secret and sense of the earth.

Here as a weakling in irons,  
Here as a weanling in bands,  
As a prey that the stake-net environs,  
Our life that we looked for stands ;  
And the man-child naked and dear,  
Democracy, turns on us here  
Eyes trembling with tremulous hands.

It sees not what season shall bring to it  
Sweet fruit of its bitter desire ;  
Few voices it hears yet sing to it,  
Few pulses of hearts reaspire ;  
Foresees not time, nor forehears  
The noises of imminent years,  
Earthquake, and thunder, and fire :

When crowned and weaponed and curbless  
It shall walk without helm or shield  
The bare burnt furrows and herbless  
Of war's last flame-stricken field,  
Till godlike, equal with time,  
It stand in the sun sublime,  
In the godhead of man revealed.

Round your people and over them  
Light like raiment is drawn,  
Close as a garment to cover them  
Wrought not of mail nor of lawn ;  
Here, with hope hardly to wear,  
Naked nations and bare  
Swim, sink, strike out for the dawn.

Chains are here, and a prison,  
Kings, and subjects, and shame ;  
If the God upon you be arisen,  
How should our songs be the same ?  
How, in confusion of change,  
How shall we sing, in a strange  
Land, songs praising his name ?

God is buried and dead to us,  
Even the spirit of earth,  
Freedom ; so have they said to us,  
Some with mocking and mirth,  
Some with heartbreak and tears ;  
And a God without eyes, without ears,  
Who shall sing of him, dead in the birth ?

The earth-god Freedom, the lonely  
Face lightening, the footprint unshod,  
Not as one man crucified only  
Nor scourged with but one life's rod ;  
The soul that is substance of nations,  
Reincarnate with fresh generations ;  
The great god Man, which is God.

But in weariest of years and obscurest  
Doth it live not at heart of all things,  
The one God and one spirit, a purest  
Life, fed from unstanachable springs ?



Within love, within hatred it is,  
And its seed in the stripe as the kiss,  
And in slaves is the germ, and in kings.

Freedom we call it, for holier  
Name of the soul's there is none ;  
Surelier it labours, if slower,  
Than the metres of star or of sun ;  
Slower than life into breath,  
Surelier than time into death,  
It moves till its labour be done.

Till the motion be done and the measure  
Circling through season and clime,  
Slumber and sorrow and pleasure,  
Vision of virtue and crime ;  
Till consummate with conquering eyes,  
A soul disembodied, it rise  
From the body transfigured of time.

Till it rise and remain and take station  
With the stars of the worlds that rejoice ;  
Till the voice of its heart's exultation  
Be as theirs an invariable voice ;  
By no discord of evil estranged,  
By no pause, by no breach in it changed,  
By no clash in the chord of its choice.

It is one with the world's generations,  
With the spirit, the star, and the sod ;  
With the kingless and king-stricken nations,  
With the cross, and the chain, and the rod ;  
The most high, the most secret, most lonely,  
The earth-soul Freedom, that only  
Lives, and that only is God.

## CHRISTMAS ANTIPHONES

- I

IN CHURCH

THOU whose birth on earth  
Angels sang to men,  
While thy stars made mirth,  
Saviour, at thy birth,  
This day born again ;

As this night was bright  
With thy cradle-ray,  
Very light of light,  
Turn the wild world's night  
To thy perfect day.

God whose feet made sweet  
Those wild ways they trod,  
From thy fragrant feet  
Staining field and street  
With the blood of God ;

God whose breast is rest  
In the time of strife,  
In thy secret breast  
Sheltering souls opprest  
From the heat of life ;

God whose eyes are skies  
Love-lit as with spheres  
By the lights that rise  
To thy watching eyes,  
Orbèd lights of tears ;

God whose heart hath part  
In all grief that is,  
Was not man's the dart  
That went through thine heart,  
And the wound not his ?

Where the pale souls wail,  
Held in bonds of death,  
Where all spirits quail,  
Came thy Godhead pale  
Still from human breath—

Pale from life and strife,  
Wan with manhood, came  
Forth of mortal life,  
Pierced as with a knife,  
Scarred as with a flame.

Thou the Word and Lord  
In all time and space  
Heard, beheld, adored,  
With all ages poured  
Forth before thy face,

Lord, what worth in earth  
Drew thee down to die ?  
What therein was worth,  
Lord, thy death and birth ?  
What beneath thy sky ?

Light above all love  
By thy love was lit,  
And brought down the Dove  
Feathered from above  
With the wings of it.

From the height of night,  
Was not thine the star  
That led forth with might  
By no worldly light  
Wise men from afar ?

Yet the wise men's eyes  
Saw thee not more clear  
Than they saw thee rise  
Who in shepherd's guise  
Drew as poor men near.

Yet thy poor endure,  
And are with us yet ;  
Be thy name a sure  
Refuge for thy poor  
Whom men's eyes forget.

Thou whose ways we praise,  
Clear alike and dark,  
Keep our works and ways  
This and all thy days  
Safe inside thine ark.

Who shall keep thy sheep,  
Lord, and lose not one ?  
Who save one shall keep,  
Lest the shepherds sleep ?  
Who beside the Son ?

From the grave-deep wave,  
From the sword and flame,  
Thou, even thou, shalt save  
Souls of king and slave  
Only by thy Name.

Light not born with morn  
Or her fires above,  
Jesus virgin-born,  
Held of men in scorn,  
Turn their scorn to love.

Thou whose face gives grace  
As the sun's doth heat,  
Let thy sunbright face  
Lighten time and space  
Here beneath thy feet.

Bid our peace increase,  
Thou that madest morn ;  
Bid oppressions cease ;  
Bid the night be peace ;  
Bid the day be born.

## II

## OUTSIDE CHURCH

We whose days and ways  
All the night makes dark,  
What day shall we praise  
Of these weary days  
That our life-drops mark ?

We whose mind is blind,  
Fed with hope of nought ;  
Wastes of worn mankind,  
Without heart or mind,  
Without meat or thought ;

We with strife of life  
Worn till all life cease,  
Want, a whetted knife,  
Sharpening strife on strife,  
How should we love peace ?

Ye whose meat is sweet  
And your wine-cup red,  
Us beneath your feet  
Hunger grinds as wheat,  
Grinds to make you bread.

Ye whose night is bright  
With soft rest and heat,  
Clothed like day with light,  
Us the naked night  
Slays from street to street.

Hath your God no rod,  
That ye tread so light ?  
Man on us as God,  
God as man hath trod,  
Trod us down with might.

We that one by one  
Bleed from either's rod,  
What for us hath done  
Man beneath the sun,  
What for us hath God ?

We whose blood is food  
Given your wealth to feed,  
From the Christless rood  
Red with no God's blood,  
But with man's indeed ;

How shall we that see  
Nightlong overhead  
Life, the flowerless tree,  
Nailed whereon as we  
Were our fathers dead—

We whose ear can hear,  
Not whose tongue can name,  
Famine, ignorance, fear,  
Bleeding tear by tear  
Year by year of shame,

Till the dry life die  
Out of bloodless breast,  
Out of beamless eye,  
Out of mouths that cry  
Till death feed with rest—

How shall we as ye,  
Though ye bid us, pray ?  
Though ye call, can we  
Hear you call, or see,  
Though ye show us day ?

We whose name is shame,  
We whose souls walk bare,  
Shall we call the same  
God as ye by name,  
Teach our lips your prayer ?

God, forgive and give,  
For His sake who died ?  
Nay, for ours who live,  
How shall we forgive  
Thee, then, on our side ?

We whose right to light  
Heaven's high noon denies,  
Whom the blind beams smite  
That for you shine bright,  
And but burn our eyes,

With what dreams of beams  
Shall we build up day,  
At what sourceless streams  
Seek to drink in dreams  
Ere they pass away ?

In what street shall meet,  
At what market-place,  
Your feet and our feet,  
With one goal to greet,  
Having run one race ?

What one hope shall ope  
For us all as one  
One same horoscope,  
Where the soul sees hope  
That outburns the sun ?

At what shrine what wine,  
At what board what bread,  
Salt as blood or brine,  
Shall we share in sign  
How we poor were fed ?



In what hour what power  
    Shall we pray for morn,  
If your perfect hour,  
When all day bears flower,  
    Not for us is born ?

## III

## BEYOND CHURCH

YE that weep in sleep,  
    Souls and bodies bound,  
Ye that all night keep  
Watch for change, and weep  
    That no change is found ;

Ye that cry and die,  
    And the world goes on  
Without ear or eye,  
And the days go by  
    Till all days are gone ;

Man shall do for you,  
    Men the sons of man,  
What no God would do  
That they sought unto  
    While the blind years ran.

Brotherhood of good,  
    Equal laws and rights,  
Freedom, whose sweet food  
Feeds the multitude  
    All their days and nights

With the bread full-fed  
Of her body blest  
And the soul's wine shed  
From her table spread  
Where the world is guest,

Mingling me and thee,  
When like light of eyes  
Flashed through thee and me  
Truth shall make us free,  
Liberty make wise ;

These are they whom day  
Follows and gives light  
Whence they see to slay  
Night, and burn away  
All the seed of night.

What of thine and mine,  
What of want and wealth,  
When one faith is wine  
For my heart and thine  
And one draught is health ?

For no sect elect  
Is the soul's wine poured  
And her table decked ;  
Whom should man reject  
From man's common board ?

Gods refuse and choose,  
Grudge and sell and spare ;  
None shall man refuse,  
None of all men lose,  
None leave out of care.

No man's might of sight  
Knows that hour before ;  
No man's hand hath might  
To put back that light  
For one hour the more.

Not though all men call,  
Kneeling with void hands,  
Shall they see light fall  
Till it come for all  
Tribes of men and lands.

No desire brings fire  
Down from heaven by prayer,  
Though man's vain desire  
Hang faith's wind-struck lyre  
Out in tuneless air.

One hath breath and saith  
What the tune shall be—  
Time, who puts his breath  
Into life and death,  
Into earth and sea.

To and fro years flow,  
Fill their tides and ebb,  
As his fingers go  
Weaving to and fro  
One unfinished web.

All the range of change  
Hath its bounds therein,  
All the lives that range  
All the byways strange  
Named of death or sin.

Star from far to star  
Speaks, and white moons wake,  
Watchful from afar  
What the night's ways are  
For the morning's sake.

Many names and flames  
Pass and flash and fall,  
Night-begotten names,  
And the night reclaims,  
As she bare them, all.

But the sun is one,  
And the sun's name Right ;  
And when light is none  
Saving of the sun,  
All men shall have light.

All shall see and be  
Parcel of the morn ;  
Ay, though blind were we,  
None shall choose but see  
When that day is born.

# A NEW YEAR'S MESSAGE

TO JOSEPH MAZZINI

'Send the stars light, but send not love to me.'  
SHELLEY.

## I

OUT of the dawning heavens that hear  
Young wings and feet of the new year  
Move through their twilight, and shed round  
Soft showers of sound,  
Soothing the season with sweet rain,  
If greeting come to make me fain,  
What is it I can send again ?

## 2

I know not if the year shall send  
Tidings to usward as a friend,  
And salutation, and such things  
Bear on his wings  
As the soul turns and thirsts unto  
With hungering eyes and lips that sue  
For that sweet food which makes all new.

## 3

I know not if his light shall be  
Darkness, or else light verily :  
I know but that it will not part  
Heart's faith from heart,

Truth from the trust in truth, nor hope  
From sight of days unscaled that ope  
Beyond one poor year's horoscope.

## 4

That faith in love which love's self gives,  
O master of my spirit, lives,  
Having in presence unremoved  
Thine head beloved,  
The shadow of thee, the semitone  
Of thy voice heard at heart and known,  
The light of thee not set nor flown.

## 5

Seas, lands, and hours, can these divide  
Love from love's service, side from side,  
Though no sound pass nor breath be heard  
Of one good word?  
To send back words of trust to thee  
Were to send wings to love, when he  
With his own strong wings covers me.

## 6

Who shall teach singing to the spheres,  
Or motion to the flight of years?  
Let soul with soul keep hand in hand  
And understand,  
As in one same abiding-place  
We keep one watch for one same face  
To rise in some short sacred space.

## 7

And all space midway is but nought  
To keep true heart from faithful thought,  
As under twilight stars we wait  
By Time's shut gate  
Till the slow soundless hinges turn,  
And through the depth of years that yearn  
The face of the Republic burn.

1870.

## MATER DOLOROSA

‘ Citoyen, lui dit Enjoiras, ma mère, c’est la République.’

*Les Misérables.*

WHO is this that sits by the way, by the wild wayside,  
In a rent stained raiment, the robe of a cast-off bride,  
In the dust, in the rainfall sitting, with soiled feet bare,  
With the night for a garment upon her, with torn wet  
hair ?

She is fairer of face than the daughters of men, and  
her eyes,  
Worn through with her tears, are deep as the depth  
of skies.

This is she for whose sake being fallen, for whose  
abject sake,  
Earth groans in the blackness of darkness, and men’s  
hearts break.

This is she for whose love, having seen her, the men  
that were

Poured life out as water, and shed their souls upon air.  
This is she for whose glory their years were counted  
as foam ;

Whose face was a light upon Greece, was a fire upon  
Rome.

Is it now not surely a vain thing, a foolish and vain,  
To sit down by her, mourn to her, serve her, partake  
in the pain ?



She is grey with the dust of time on his manifold ways,  
Where her faint feet stumble and falter through year-  
long days.

Shall she help us at all, O fools, give fruit or give fame,  
Who herself is a name despised, a rejected name ?

We have not served her for guerdon. If any do so,  
That his mouth may be sweet with such honey, we  
care not to know.

We have drunk from a wine unsweetened, a perilous  
cup,

A draught very bitter. The kings of the earth stood up,  
And the rulers took counsel together, to smite her  
and slay ;

And the blood of her wounds is given us to drink to-day.

Can these bones live ? or the leaves that are dead  
leaves bud ?

Or the dead blood drawn from her veins be in your  
veins blood ?

Will ye gather up water again that was drawn and shed ?  
In the blood is the life of the veins, and her veins are  
dead.

For the lives that are over are over, and past things  
past ;

She had her day, and it is not ; was first, and is last.

Is it nothing unto you then, all ye that pass by,  
If her breath be left in her lips, if she live now or die ?  
Behold now, O people, and say if she be not fair,  
Whom your fathers followed to find her, with praise  
and prayer,

And rejoiced, having found her, though roof they had  
none nor bread ;

But ye care not ; what is it to you if her day be dead ?

It was well with our fathers ; their sound was in all  
men's lands ;  
There was fire in their hearts, and the hunger of fight  
in their hands.  
Naked and strong they went forth in her strength like  
flame,  
For her love's and her name's sake of old, her republican  
name.  
But their children, by kings made quiet, by priests  
made wise,  
Love better the heat of their hearths than the light  
of her eyes.

Are they children of these thy children indeed, who  
have sold,  
O golden goddess, the light of thy face for gold ?  
Are they sons indeed of the sons of thy dayspring of  
hope,  
Whose lives are in fief of an emperor, whose souls of  
a Pope ?  
Hide then thine head, O belovèd ; thy time is  
done ;  
Thy kingdom is broken in heaven, and blind thy sun.  
What sleep is upon you, to dream she indeed shall  
rise,  
When the hopes are dead in her heart as the tears in  
her eyes ?  
If ye sing of her dead, will she stir ? if ye weep for her,  
weep ?  
Come away now, leave her ; what hath she to do but  
sleep ?  
But ye that mourn are alive, and have years  
to be ;  
And life is good, and the world is wiser than we.

Yea, wise is the world and mighty, with years to give,  
And years to promise ; but how long now shall it live ?  
And foolish and poor is faith, and her ways are bare,  
Till she find the way of the sun, and the morning air.  
In that hour shall this dead face shine as the face of  
the sun,  
And the soul of man and her soul and the world's be  
one.

## MATER TRIUMPHALIS

MOTHER of man's time-travelling generations,  
Breath of his nostrils, heartblood of his heart,  
God above all Gods worshipped of all nations,  
Light above light, law beyond law, thou art.

Thy face is as a sword smiting in sunder  
Shadows and chains and dreams and iron things ;  
The sea is dumb before thy face, the thunder  
Silent, the skies are narrower than thy wings.

Angels and Gods, spirit and sense, thou takest  
In thy right hand as drops of dust or dew ;  
The temples and the towers of time thou breakest,  
His thoughts and words and works, to make them  
new.

All we have wandered from thy ways, have hidden  
Eyes from thy glory and ears from calls they  
heard ;  
Called of thy trumpets vainly, called and chidden,  
Scourged of thy speech and wounded of thy word.

We have known thee and have not known thee ; stood  
beside thee,  
Felt thy lips breathe, set foot where thy feet trod,  
Loved and renounced and worshipped and denied  
thee,  
As though thou wert but as another God.

' One hour for sleep,' we said, ' and yet one other ;  
All day we served her, and who shall serve by night ?'  
Not knowing of thee, thy face not knowing, O mother,  
O light wherethrough the darkness is as light.

Men that forsook thee hast thou not forsaken,  
Races of men that knew not hast thou known ;  
Nations that slept thou hast doubted not to waken,  
Worshippers of strange Gods to make thine own.

All old grey histories hiding thy clear features,  
O secret spirit and sovereign, all men's tales,  
Creeds woven of men thy children and thy creatures,  
They have woven for vestures of thee and for veils.

Thine hands, without election or exemption,  
Feed all men fainting from false peace or strife,  
O thou, the resurrection and redemption,  
The godhead and the manhood and the life.

Thy wings shadow the waters ; thine eyes lighten  
The horror of the hollows of the night ;  
The depths of the earth and the dark places brighten  
Under thy feet, whiter than fire is white.

Death is subdued to thee, and hell's bands broken ;  
Where thou art only is heaven ; who hears not thee,  
Time shall not hear him ; when men's names are  
spoken,  
A nameless sign of death shall his name be.

Deathless shall be the death, the name be nameless ;  
Sterile of stars his twilight time of breath ;  
With fire of hell shall shame consume him shameless,  
And dying, all the night darken his death.

The years are as thy garments, the world's ages  
As sandals bound and loosed from thy swift feet ;  
Time serves before thee, as one that hath for wages  
Praise or shame only, bitter words or sweet.

Thou sayest ' Well done,' and all a century kindles ;  
Again thou sayest ' Depart from sight of me,'  
And all the light of face of all men dwindles,  
And the age is as the broken glass of thee.

The night is as a seal set on men's faces,  
On faces fallen of men that take no light,  
Nor give light in the deeps of the dark places,  
Blind things, incorporate with the body of night.

Their souls are serpents winterbound and frozen,  
Their shame is as a tame beast, at their feet  
Couched ; their cold lips deride thee and thy chosen,  
Their lying lips made grey with dust for meat.

Then when their time is full and days run over,  
The splendour of thy sudden brow made bare  
Darkens the morning ; thy bared hands uncover  
The veils of light and night and the awful air.

And the world naked as a new-born maiden  
Stands virginal and splendid as at birth,  
With all thine heaven of all its light unladen,  
Of all its love unburdened all thine earth.

For the utter earth and the utter air of heaven  
And the extreme depth is thine and the extreme  
height ;  
Shadows of things and veils of ages riven  
Are as men's kings unkingdomed in thy sight.

Through the iron years, the centuries brazen-gated,  
By the ages' barred impenetrable doors,  
From the evening to the morning have we waited,  
Should thy foot haply sound on the awful floors.

The floors untrodden of the sun's feet glimmer,  
The star-unstricken pavements of the night ;  
Do the lights burn inside ? the lights wax dimmer  
On festal faces withering out of sight.

The crowned heads lose the light on them ; it may be  
Dawn is at hand to smite the loud feast dumb ;  
To blind the torch-lit centuries till the day be,  
The feasting kingdoms till thy kingdom come.

Shall it not come ? deny they or dissemble,  
Is it not even as lightning from on high  
Now ? and though many a soul close eyes and tremble,  
How should they tremble at all who love thee as I ?

I am thine harp between thine hands, O mother !  
All my strong chords are strained with love of thee.  
We grapple in love and wrestle, as each with other  
Wrestle the wind and the unreluctant sea.

I am no courtier of thee sober-suited,  
Who loves a little for a little pay.  
Me not thy winds and storms nor thrones disrooted  
Nor molten crowns nor thine own sins dismay.

Sinned hast thou sometime, therefore art thou sinless ;  
Stained hast thou been, who art therefore without  
stain ;  
Even as man's soul is kin to thee, but kinless  
Thou, in whose womb Time sows the all-various  
grain.

I do not bid thee spare me, O dreadful mother !

I pray thee that thou spare not, of thy grace.

How were it with me then, if ever another

Should come to stand before thee in this my place ?

I am the trumpet at thy lips, thy clarion

Full of thy cry, sonorous with thy breath ;

The graves of souls born worms and creeds grown  
carion

Thy blast of judgment fills with fires of death.

Thou art the player whose organ-keys are thunders,

And I beneath thy foot the pedal prest ;

Thou art the ray whereat the rent night sunders,

And I the cloudlet borne upon thy breast.

I shall burn up before thee, pass and perish,

As haze in sunrise on the red sea-line ;

But thou from dawn to sunseting shalt cherish

The thoughts that led and souls that lighted mine.

Reared between night and noon and truth and error,

Each twilight-travelling bird that trills and screams

Sickens at midday, nor can face for terror

The imperious heaven's inevitable extremes.

I have no spirit of skill with equal fingers

At sign to sharpen or to slacken strings ;

I keep no time of song with gold-perched singers

And chirp of linnets on the wrists of kings.

I am thy storm-thrush of the days that darken,

Thy petrel in the foam that bears thy bark

To port through night and tempest ; if thou hearken,

My voice is in thy heaven before the lark.



My song is in the mist that hides thy morning,  
My cry is up before the day for thee ;  
I have heard thee and beheld thee and give warning,  
Before thy wheels divide the sky and sea.

Birds shall wake with thee voiced and feathered fairer,  
To see in summer what I see in spring ;  
I have eyes and heart to endure thee, O thunder-bearer,  
And they shall be who shall have tongues to sing.

I have love at least, and have not fear, and part not  
From thine unnavigable and wingless way ;  
Thou tarriest, and I have not said thou art not,  
Nor all thy night long have denied thy day.

Darkness to daylight shall lift up thy pæan,  
Hill to hill thunder, vale cry back to vale,  
With wind-notes as of eagles Æschylean,  
And Sappho singing in the nightingale.

Sung to by mighty sons of dawn and daughters,  
Of this night's songs thine ear shall keep but one ;  
That supreme song which shook the channelled waters,  
And called thee skyward as God calls the sun.

Come, though all heaven again be fire above thee ;  
Though death before thee come to clear thy sky ;  
Let us but see in his thy face who love thee ;  
Yea, though thou slay us, arise and let us die.

## A MARCHING SONG

WE mix from many lands,  
We march for very far ;  
In hearts and lips and hands  
Our staffs and weapons are ;  
The light we walk in darkens sun and moon and star.

It doth not flame and wane  
With years and spheres that roll,  
Storm cannot shake nor stain  
The strength that makes it whole,  
The fire that moulds and moves it of the sovereign soul.

We are they that have to cope  
With time till time retire ;  
We live on hopeless hope,  
We feed on tears and fire ;  
Time, foot by foot, gives back before our sheer desire.

From the edge of harsh derision,  
From discord and defeat,  
From doubt and lame division,  
We pluck the fruit and eat ;  
And the mouth finds it bitter, and the spirit sweet.

We strive with time at wrestling  
Till time be on our side  
And hope, our plumeless nestling,  
A full-fledged eaglet ride  
Down the loud length of storm its windward wings  
divide.

We are girt with our belief,  
Clothed with our will and crowned ;  
Hope, fear, delight, and grief,  
Before our will give ground ;  
Their calls are in our ears as shadows of dead  
sound.

All but the heart forsakes us,  
All fails us but the will ;  
Keen treason tracks and takes us  
In pits for blood to fill ;  
Friend falls from friend, and faith for faith lays wait  
to kill.

Out under moon and stars  
And shafts of the urgent sun  
Whose face on prison-bars  
And mountain-heads is one,  
Our march is everlasting till time's march be done.

Whither we know, and whence,  
And dare not care wherethrough.  
Desires that urge the sense,  
Fears changing old with new,  
Perils and pains beset the ways we press into ;

Earth gives us thorns to tread,  
And all her thorns are trod ;  
Through lands burnt black and red  
We pass with feet unshod ;  
Whence we would be man shall not keep us, nor man's  
God.

Through the great desert beasts  
Howl at our backs by night,  
And thunder-forging priests  
Blow their dead bale-fires bright,  
And on their broken anvils beat out bolts for fight.

Inside their sacred smithies  
Though hot the hammer rings,  
Their steel links snap like withies,  
Their chains like twisted strings,  
Their surest fetters are as plighted words of kings.

O nations undivided,  
O single people and free,  
We dreamers, we derided,  
We mad blind men that see,  
We bear you witness ere ye come that ye shall be.

Ye sitting among tombs,  
Ye standing round the gate,  
Whom fire-mouthed war consumes,  
Or cold-lipped peace bids wait,  
All tombs and bars shall open, every grave and grate.

The locks shall burst in sunder,  
The hinges shrieking spin,  
When time, whose hand is thunder,  
Lays hand upon the pin,  
And shoots the bolts reluctant, bidding all men in.

These eyeless times and earless,  
Shall these not see and hear,  
And all their hearts burn fearless  
That were afrost for fear ?  
Is day not hard upon us, yea, not our day near ?

France ! from its grey dejection  
Make manifest the red  
Tempestuous resurrection  
Of thy most sacred head !  
Break thou the covering cerecloths ; rise up from the  
dead.

And thou, whom sea-walls sever  
From lands unvalled with seas,  
Wilt thou endure for ever,  
O Milton's England, these ?  
Thou that wast his Republic, wilt thou clasp their  
knees ?

These royalties rust-eaten,  
These worm-corroded lies,  
That keep thine head storm-beaten  
And sunlike strength of eyes  
From the open heaven and air of intercepted skies ;

These princelings with gauze winglets  
That buzz in the air unfurled,  
These summer-swarming kinglets,  
These thin worms crowned and curled,  
That bask and blink and warm themselves about the  
world ;

These fanged meridian vermin,  
Shrill gnats that crowd the dusk,  
Night-moths whose nestling ermine  
Smells foul of mould and musk,  
Blind flesh-flies hatched by dark and hampered in  
their husk ;

These honours without honour,  
These ghost-like gods of gold,  
This earth that wears upon her  
To keep her heart from cold  
No memory more of men that brought it fire  
of old ;

These limbs, supine, unbuckled,  
In rottenness of rest,  
These sleepy lips blood-suckled  
And satiate of thy breast,  
These dull wide mouths that drain thee dry and call  
thee blest ;

These masters of thee mindless  
That wear thee out of mind,  
These children of thee kindless  
That use thee out of kind,  
Whose hands strew gold before thee and contempt  
behind ;

Who have turned thy name to laughter,  
Thy sea-like sounded name  
That now none hearkens after  
For faith in its free fame,  
Who have robbed thee of thy trust and given thee of  
their shame ;

These hours that mock each other,  
These years that kill and die,  
Are these thy gains, our mother,  
For all thy gains thrown by ?  
Is this that end whose promise made thine heart so  
high ?

With empire and with treason  
The first right hand made fast,  
But in man's nobler season  
To put forth help the last,  
Love turns from thee, and memory disavows thy  
past.

Lest thine own sea disclaim thee,  
Lest thine own sons despise,  
Lest lips shoot out that name thee  
And seeing thee men shut eyes,  
Take thought with all thy people, turn thine head and  
rise.

Turn thee, lift up thy face ;  
What ails thee to be dead ?  
Ask of thyself for grace,  
Seek of thyself for bread,  
And who shall starve or shame thee, blind or bruise  
thine head ?

The same sun in thy sight,  
The same sea in thine ears,  
That saw thine hour at height,  
That sang thy song of years,  
Behold and hearken for thee, knowing thy hopes and  
fears.

O people, O perfect nation,  
O England that shall be,  
How long till thou take station ?  
How long till thralls live free ?  
How long till all thy soul be one with all thy  
sea ?

Ye that from south to north,  
Ye that from east to west,  
Stretch hands of longing forth  
And keep your eyes from rest,  
Lo, when ye will, we bring you gifts of what is  
best.

From the awful northland pines  
That skirt their wan dim seas  
To the ardent Apennines  
And sun-struck Pyrenees,  
One frost on all their frondage bites the blossoming  
trees.

The leaves look up for light,  
For heat of helpful air ;  
The trees of oldest height  
And thin storm-shaken hair  
Seek with gaunt hands up heavenward if the sun be  
there.

The woods where souls walk lonely,  
The forests girt with night,  
Desire the day-star only  
And firstlings of the light  
Not seen of slaves nor shining in their masters'  
sight.

We have the morning star,  
O foolish people, O kings !  
With us the day-springs are,  
Even all the fresh day-springs ;  
For us, and with us, all the multitudes of  
things.



O sorrowing hearts of slaves,  
We heard you beat from far !  
We bring the light that saves,  
We bring the morning star ;  
Freedom's good things we bring you, whence all good  
things are.

With us the winds and fountains  
And lightnings live in tune ;  
The morning-coloured mountains  
That burn into the noon,  
The mist's mild veil on valleys muffled from the  
moon :

The thunder-darkened highlands  
And lowlands hot with fruit,  
Sea-bays and shoals and islands,  
And cliffs that foil man's foot,  
And all the flower of large-limbed life and all the  
root :

The clangour of sea-eagles  
That teach the morning mirth  
With baying of heaven's beagles  
That seek their prey on earth,  
By sounding strait and channel, gulf and reach and  
firth.

With us the fields and rivers,  
The grass that summer thrills,  
The haze where morning quivers,  
The peace at heart of hills,  
The sense that kindles nature, and the soul that  
fills.

With us all natural sights,  
All notes of natural scale ;  
With us the starry lights ;  
With us the nightingale ;  
With us the heart and secret of the worldly tale.

The strife of things and beauty,  
The fire and light adored,  
Truth, and life-lightening duty,  
Love without crown or sword,  
That by his might and godhead makes man god and  
lord.

These have we, these are ours,  
That no priests give nor kings ;  
The honey of all these flowers,  
The heart of all these springs ;  
Ours, for where freedom lives not, there live no good  
things.

Rise, ere the dawn be risen ;  
Come, and be all souls fed ;  
From field and street and prison  
Come, for the feast is spread ;  
Live, for the truth is living ; wake, for night is dead.

## SIENA

INSIDE this northern summer's fold  
The fields are full of naked gold,  
Broadcast from heaven on lands it loves ;  
The green veiled air is full of doves ;  
Soft leaves that sift the sunbeams let  
Light on the small warm grasses wet  
Fall in short broken kisses sweet,  
And break again like waves that beat  
Round the sun's feet.

But I, for all this English mirth  
Of golden-shod and dancing days,  
And the old green-girt sweet-hearted earth,  
Desire what here no spells can raise.  
Far hence, with holier heavens above,  
The lovely city of my love  
Bathes deep in the sun-satiate air  
That flows round no fair thing more fair  
Her beauty bare.

There the utter sky is holier, there  
More pure the intense white height of air,  
More clear men's eyes that mine would meet,  
And the sweet springs of things more sweet.  
There for this one warm note of doves  
A clamour of a thousand loves  
Storms the night's ear, the day's assails,  
From the tempestuous nightingales,  
And fills, and fails.

O gracious city well-beloved,  
Italian, and a maiden crowned,  
Siena, my feet are no more moved  
Toward thy strange-shapen mountain-bound :  
But my heart in me turns and moves,  
O lady loveliest of my loves,  
Toward thee, to lie before thy feet  
And gaze from thy fair fountain-seat  
Up the sheer street ;

And the house midway hanging see  
That saw Saint Catherine bodily,  
Felt on its floors her sweet feet move,  
And the live light of fiery love  
Burn from her beautiful strange face,  
As in the sanguine sacred place  
Where in pure hands she took the head  
Severed, and with pure lips still red  
Kissed the lips dead.

For years through, sweetest of the saints,  
In quiet without cease she wrought,  
Till cries of men and fierce complaints  
From outward moved her maiden thought ;  
And prayers she heard and sighs toward France,  
' God, send us back deliverance,  
Send back thy servant, lest we die ! '  
With an exceeding bitter cry  
They smote the sky.

Then in her sacred saving hands  
She took the sorrows of the lands,  
With maiden palms she lifted up  
The sick time's blood-embittered cup,

And in her virgin garment furled  
The faint limbs of a wounded world.  
Clothed with calm love and clear desire,  
She went forth in her soul's attire,  
A missive fire.

Across the might of men that strove  
It shone, and over heads of kings ;  
And molten in red flames of love  
Were swords and many monstrous things ;  
And shields were lowered, and snapt were spears,  
And sweeter-tuned the clamorous years ;  
And faith came back, and peace, that were  
Fled ; for she bade, saying, ' Thou, God's heir,  
Hast thou no care ?

' Lo, men lay waste thine heritage  
Still, and much heathen people rage  
Against thee, and devise vain things.  
What comfort in the face of kings,  
What counsel is there ? Turn thine eyes  
And thine heart from them in like wise ;  
Turn thee unto thine holy place  
To help us that of God for grace  
Require thy face.

' For who shall hear us if not thou  
In a strange land ? what doest thou there ?  
Thy sheep are spoiled, and the ploughers plough  
Upon us ; why hast thou no care  
For all this, and beyond strange hills  
Liest unregardful what snow chills  
Thy foldless flock, or what rains beat ?  
Lo, in thine ears, before thy feet,  
Thy lost sheep bleat.

' And strange men feed on faultless lives,  
And there is blood, and men put knives,  
Shepherd, unto the young lamb's throat ;  
And one hath eaten, and one smote,  
And one had hunger and is fed  
Full of the flesh of these, and red  
With blood of these as who drinks wine.  
And God knoweth, who hath sent thee a sign,  
If these were thine.'

But the Pope's heart within him burned,  
So that he rose up, seeing the sign,  
And came among them ; but she turned  
Back to her daily way divine,  
And fed her faith with silent things,  
And lived her life with curbed white wings,  
And mixed herself with heaven and died :  
And now on the sheer city-side  
Smiles like a bride.

You see her in the fresh clear gloom,  
Where walls shut out the flame and bloom  
Of full-breathed summer, and the roof  
Keeps the keen ardent air aloof  
And sweet weight of the violent sky :  
There bodily beheld on high,  
She seems as one hearing in tune  
Heaven within heaven, at heaven's full noon,  
In sacred swoon :

A solemn swoon of sense that aches  
With imminent blind heat of heaven,  
While all the wide-eyed spirit wakes,  
Vigilant of the supreme Seven,

Whose choral flames in God's sight move,  
Made unendurable with love,  
That without wind or blast of breath  
Compels all things through life and death  
Whither God saith.

There on the dim side-chapel wall  
Thy mighty touch memorial,  
Razzi, raised up, for ages dead,  
And fixed for us her heavenly head :  
And, rent with plaited thorn and rod,  
Bared the live likeness of her God  
To men's eyes turning from strange lands,  
Where, pale from thine immortal hands,  
Christ wounded stands ;

And the blood blots his holy hair  
And white brows over hungering eyes  
That plead against us, and the fair  
Mute lips forlorn of words or sighs  
In the great torment that bends down  
His bruised head with the bloomless crown,  
White as the unfruitful thorn-flower,  
A God beheld in dreams that were  
Beheld of her.

In vain on all these sins and years  
Falls the sad blood, fall the slow tears ;  
In vain poured forth as watersprings,  
Priests, on your altars, and ye, kings,  
About your seats of sanguine gold ;  
Still your God, spat upon and sold,  
Bleeds at your hands ; but now is gone  
All his flock from him saving one ;  
Judas alone.

Surely your race it was that he,  
O men signed backward with his name,  
Beholding in Gethsemane  
Bled the red bitter sweat of shame,  
Knowing how the word of Christian should  
Mean to men evil and not good,  
Seem to men shameful for your sake,  
Whose lips, for all the prayers they make,  
Man's blood must slake.

But blood nor tears ye love not, you  
That my love leads my longing to,  
Fair as the world's old faith of flowers,  
O golden goddesses of ours !  
From what Idalian rose-pleasance  
Hath Aphrodite bidden glance  
The lovelier lightnings of your feet ?  
From what sweet Paphian sward or seat  
Led you more sweet ?

O white three sisters, three as one,  
With flowerlike arms for flowery bands  
Your linked limbs glitter like the sun,  
And time lies beaten at your hands.  
Time and wild years and wars and men  
Pass, and ye care not whence or when ;  
With calm lips over sweet for scorn,  
Ye watch night pass, O children born  
Of the old-world morn.

Ah, in this strange and shrineless place,  
What doth a goddess, what a Grace,  
Where no Greek worships her shrined limbs  
With wreaths and Cytherean hymns ?



Where no lute makes luxurious  
The adoring airs in Amathus,  
Till the maid, knowing her mother near,  
Sobs with love, aching with sweet fear ?  
What do ye here ?

For the outer land is sad, and wears  
A raiment of a flaming fire ;  
And the fierce fruitless mountain stairs  
Climb, yet seem wroth and loth to aspire,  
Climb, and break, and are broken down,  
And through their clefts and crests the town  
Looks west and sees the dead sun lie,  
In sanguine death that stains the sky  
With angry dye.

And from the war-worn wastes without  
In twilight, in the time of doubt,  
One sound comes of one whisper, where  
Moved with low motions of slow air  
The great trees nigh the castle swing  
In the sad coloured evening ;  
' *Ricorditi di me, che son  
La Pia* '—that small sweet word alone  
Is not yet gone.

' *Ricorditi di me* '—the sound  
Sole out of deep dumb days remote  
Across the fiery and fatal ground  
Comes tender as a hurt bird's note  
To where, a ghost with empty hands,  
A woe-worn ghost, her palace stands  
In the mid city, where the strong  
Bells turn the sunset air to song,  
And the towers throng.

With other face, with speech the same,  
A mightier maiden's likeness came  
Late among mourning men that slept,  
A sacred ghost that went and wept,  
White as the passion-wounded Lamb,  
Saying, ' Ah, remember me, that am  
Italia.' (From deep sea to sea  
Earth heard, earth knew her, that this was she.)  
' *Ricorditi.*

' Love made me of all things fairest thing,  
And Hate unmade me ; this knows he  
Who with God's sacerdotal ring  
Enringed mine hand, espousing me.'  
Yea, in thy myriad-mooded woe,  
Yea, Mother, hast thou not said so ?  
Have not our hearts within us stirred,  
O thou most holiest, at thy word ?  
Have we not heard ?

As this dead tragic land that she  
Found deadly, such was time to thee ;  
Years passed thee withering in the red  
Maremma, years that deemed thee dead,  
Ages that sorrowed or that scorned ;  
And all this while though all they mourned  
Thou sawest the end of things unclean,  
And the unborn that should see thee a queen.  
Have we not seen ?

The weary poet, thy sad son,  
Upon thy soil, under thy skies,  
Saw all Italian things save one—  
Italia ; this thing missed his eyes ;

The old mother-might, the breast, the face,  
That reared, that lit the Roman race ;  
This not Leopardi saw ; but we,  
What is it, Mother, that we see,  
What if not thee ?

Look thou from Siena southward home,  
Where the priest's pall hangs rent on Rome,  
And through the red rent swaddling-bands  
Towards thine she strains her labouring hands.  
Look thou and listen, and let be  
All the dead quick, all the bond free ;  
In the blind eyes let there be sight ;  
In the eighteen centuries of the night  
Let there be light.

Bow down the beauty of thine head,  
Sweet, and with lips of living breath  
Kiss thy sons sleeping and thy dead,  
That there be no more sleep or death.  
Give us thy light, thy might, thy love,  
Whom thy face seen afar above  
Drew to thy feet ; and when, being free,  
Thou hast blest thy children born to thee,  
Bless also me.

Me that when others played or slept  
Sat still under thy cross and wept ;  
Me who so early and unaware  
Felt fall on bent bared brows and hair  
(Thin drops of the overflowing flood !)  
The bitter blessing of thy blood ;  
The sacred shadow of thy pain,  
Thine, the true maiden-mother, slain  
And raised again.

Me consecrated, if I might,  
To praise thee, or to love at least,  
O mother of all men's dear delight,  
Thou madest a choral-souled boy-priest,  
Before my lips had leave to sing,  
Or my hands hardly strength to cling  
About the intolerable tree  
Whereto they had nailed my heart and thee  
And said, ' Let be.'

For to thee too the high Fates gave  
Grace to be sacrificed and save,  
That being arisen, in the equal sun,  
God and the People should be one ;  
By those red roads thy footprints trod,  
Man more divine, more human God,  
Saviour ; that where no light was known  
But darkness, and a daytime flown,  
Light should be shown.

Let there be light, O Italy !  
For our feet falter in the night.  
O lamp of living years to be,  
O light of God, let there be light !  
Fill with a love keener than flame  
Men sealed in spirit with thy name,  
The cities and the Roman skies,  
Where men with other than man's eyes  
Saw thy sun rise.

For theirs thou wast and thine were they  
Whose names outshine thy very day ;  
For they are thine and theirs thou art  
Whose blood beats living in man's heart,

Remembering ages fled and dead  
Wherein for thy sake these men bled ;  
They that saw Trebia, they that see  
Mentana, they in years to be  
That shall see thee.

For thine are all of us, and ours  
Thou ; till the seasons bring to birth  
A perfect people, and all the powers  
Be with them that bear fruit on earth ;  
Till the inner heart of man be one  
With freedom, and the sovereign sun ;  
And Time, in likeness of a guide,  
Lead the Republic as a bride  
Up to God's side.

## COR CORDIUM

O HEART of hearts, the chalice of love's fire,  
Hid round with flowers and all the bounty of bloom ;  
O wonderful and perfect heart, for whom  
The lyrist liberty made life a lyre ;  
O heavenly heart, at whose most dear desire  
Dead love, living and singing, cleft his tomb,  
And with him risen and regent in death's room  
All day thy choral pulses rang full choir ;  
O heart whose beating blood was running song,  
O sole thing sweeter than thine own songs were,  
Help us for thy free love's sake to be free,  
True for thy truth's sake, for thy strength's sake  
strong,  
Till very liberty make clean and fair  
The nursing earth as the sepulchral sea.

## IN SAN LORENZO

Is thine hour come to wake, O slumbering Night ?

Hath not the Dawn a message in thine ear ?

Though thou be stone and sleep, yet shalt thou hear  
When the word falls from heaven—Let there be light.

Thou knowest we would not do thee the despite

To wake thee while the old sorrow and shame were  
near ;

We spake not loud for thy sake, and for fear  
Lest thou shouldst lose the rest that was thy right,  
The blessing given thee that was thine alone,  
The happiness to sleep and to be stone :

Nay, we kept silence of thee for thy sake  
Albeit we knew thee alive, and left with thee  
The great good gift to feel not nor to see ;

But will not yet thine Angel bid thee wake ?

# TIRESIAS

## PART I

It is an hour before the hour of dawn.

Set in mine hand my staff and leave me here  
Outside the hollow house that blind men fear,  
More blind than I who live on life withdrawn  
And feel on eyes that see not but foresee  
The shadow of death which clothes Antigone.

Here lay her living body that here lies

Dead, if man living know what thing is death,  
If life be all made up of blood and breath,  
And no sense be save as of ears and eyes.  
But heart there is not, tongue there is not found,  
To think or sing what verge hath life or bound.

In the beginning when the powers that made

The young child man a little loved him, seeing  
His joy of life and fair face of his being,  
And bland and laughing with the man-child played,  
As friends they saw on our divine one day  
King Cadmus take to queen Harmonia.

The strength of soul that builds up as with hands

Walls spiritual and towers and towns of thought  
Which only fate, not force, can bring to nought,  
Took then to wife the light of all men's lands,  
War's child and love's, most sweet and wise and  
strong,  
Order of things and rule and guiding song.



It was long since ; yea, even the sun that saw  
Remembers hardly what was, nor how long.  
And now the wise heart of the worldly song  
Is perished, and the holy hand of law  
Can set no tune on time, nor help again  
The power of thought to build up life for men.

Yea, surely are they now transformed or dead,  
And sleep below this world, where no sun warms,  
Or move about it now in formless forms  
Incognizable, and all their lordship fled ;  
And where they stood up singing crawl and hiss,  
With fangs that kill behind their lips that kiss.

Yet though her marriage-garment, seeming fair,  
Was dyed in sin and woven of jealousy  
To turn their seed to poison, time shall see  
The gods reissue from them, and repair  
Their broken stamp of godhead, and again  
Thought and wise love sing words of law to men.

I, Tiresias the prophet, seeing in Thebes  
Much evil, and the misery of men's hands  
Who sow with fruitless wheat the stones and  
sands,  
With fruitful thorns the fallows and warm glebes,  
Bade their hands hold lest worse hap came to pass ;  
But which of you had heed of Tiresias ?

I am as Time's self in mine own wearied mind,  
Whom the strong heavy-footed years have led  
From night to night and dead men unto dead,  
And from the blind hope to the memory blind ;  
For each man's life is woven, as Time's life is,  
Of blind young hopes and old blind memories.

I am a soul outside of death and birth.

I see before me and afterward I see,

O child, O corpse, the live dead face of thee,  
Whose life and death are one thing upon earth  
Where day kills night and night again kills day  
And dies ; but where is that Harmonia ?

O all-beholden light not seen of me,

Air, and warm winds that under the sun's eye  
Stretch your strong wings at morning ; and thou, sky,  
Whose hollow circle engirdling earth and sea  
All night the set stars limit, and all day  
The moving sun remeasures ; ye, I say,

Ye heights of hills, and thou Dircean spring

Inviolable, and ye towers that saw cast down  
Seven kings keen-sighted toward your seven-faced  
town

And quenched the red seed of one sightless king ;

And thou, for death less dreadful than for birth,  
Whose wild leaves hide the horror of the earth,

O mountain whereon gods made chase of kings,

Cithæron, thou that sawest on Pentheus dead

Fangs of a mother fasten and wax red

And satiate with a son thy swollen springs,

And heardst her cry fright all thine eyries' nests

Who gave death suck at sanguine-suckling breasts ;

Yea, and a grief more grievous, without name,

A curse too grievous for the name of grief,

Thou sawest, and heardst the rumour scare belief

Even unto death and madness, when the flame

Was lit whose ashes dropped about the pyre

That of two brethren made one sundering fire ;

O bitter nurse, that on thine hard bare knees  
Rear'dst for his fate the bloody-footed child  
Whose hands should be more bloodily defiled  
And the old blind feet walk wearier ways than these,  
Whose seed, brought forth in darkness unto doom,  
Should break as fire out of his mother's womb ;

I bear you witness as ye bear to me,  
Time, day, night, sun, stars, life, death, air, sea,  
earth,  
And ye that round the human house of birth  
Watch with veiled heads and weaponed hands, and see  
Good things and evil, strengthless yet and dumb,  
Sit in the clouds with cloudlike hours to come ;

Ye forces without form and viewless powers  
That have the keys of all our years in hold,  
That prophesy too late with tongues of gold,  
In a strange speech whose words are perished hours,  
I witness to you what good things ye give  
As ye to me what evil while I live.

What should I do to blame you, what to praise,  
For floral hours and hours funereal ?  
What should I do to curse or bless at all  
For winter-woven or summer-coloured days ?  
Curse he that will and bless you whoso can,  
I have no common part in you with man.

I hear a springing water, whose quick sound  
Makes softer the soft sunless patient air,  
And the wind's hand is laid on my thin hair  
Light as a lover's, and the grasses round  
Have odours in them of green bloom and rain  
Sweet as the kiss wherewith sleep kisses pain.

I hear the low sound of the spring of time  
Still beating as the low live throb of blood,  
And where its waters gather head and flood  
I hear change moving on them, and the chime  
Across them of reverberate wings of hours  
Sounding, and feel the future air of flowers.

The wind of change is soft as snow, and sweet  
The sense thereof as roses in the sun,  
The faint wind springing with the springs that  
run,  
The dim sweet smell of flowering hopes, and heat  
Of unbeholden sunrise ; yet how long  
I know not, till the morning put forth song.

I prophesy of life, who live with death ;  
Of joy, being sad ; of sunlight, who am blind ;  
Of man, whose ways are alien from mankind  
And his lips are not parted with man's breath ;  
I am a word out of the speechless years,  
The tongue of time, that no man sleeps who hears.

I stand a shadow across the door of doom,  
Athwart the lintel of death's house, and wait ;  
Nor quick nor dead, nor flexible by fate,  
Nor quite of earth nor wholly of the tomb ;  
A voice, a vision, light as fire or air,  
Driven between days that shall be and that were.

I prophesy, with feet upon a grave,  
Of death cast out and life devouring death  
As flame doth wood and stubble with a breath ;  
Of freedom, though all manhood were one slave ;  
Of truth, though all the world were liar ; of love,  
That time nor hate can raze the witness of.

Life that was given for love's sake and his law's  
Their powers have no more power on ; they  
divide

Spoils wrung from lust or wrath of man or pride,  
And keen oblivion without pity or pause  
Sets them on fire and scatters them on air  
Like ashes shaken from a suppliant's hair.

But life they lay no hand on ; life once given  
No force of theirs hath competence to take ;  
Life that was given for some divine thing's sake,  
To mix the bitterness of earth with heaven,  
Light with man's night, and music with his breath,  
Dies not, but makes its living food of death.

I have seen this, who live where men are not,  
In the high starless air of fruitful night  
On that serenest and obscurest height  
Where dead and unborn things are one in thought  
And whence the live unconquerable springs  
Feed full of force the torrents of new things.

I have seen this, who saw long since, being man,  
As now I know not if indeed I be,  
The fair bare body of Wisdom, good to see  
And evil, whence my light and night began ;  
Light on the goal and darkness on the way,  
Light all through night and darkness all through day.

Mother, that by that Pegasean spring  
Didst fold round in thine arms thy blinded son,  
Weeping ' O holiest, what thing hast thou done,  
What, to my child ? woe's me that see the thing !  
Is this thy love to me-ward, and hereof  
Must I take sample how the gods can love ?

' O child, thou hast seen indeed, poor child of mine,  
The breasts and flanks of Pallas bare in sight,  
But never shalt see more the dear sun's light ;  
O Helicon, how great a pay is thine  
For some poor antelopes and wild-deer dead,  
My child's eyes hast thou taken in their stead—'

Mother, thou knewest not what she had to give,  
Thy goddess, though then angered, for mine  
eyes ;  
Fame and foreknowledge, and to be most wise,  
And centuries of high-thoughted life to live,  
And in mine hand this guiding staff to be  
As eyesight to the feet of men that see.

Perchance I shall not die at all, nor pass  
The general door and lintel of men dead ;  
Yet even the very tongue of wisdom said  
What grace should come with death to Tiresias,  
What special honour that God's hand accord  
Who gathers all men's nations as their lord.

And sometimes when the secret eye of thought  
Is changed with obscuration, and the sense  
Aches with long pain of hollow prescience,  
And fiery foresight with foresuffering bought  
Seems even to infect my spirit and consume,  
Hunger and thirst come on me for the tomb.

I could be fain to drink my death and sleep,  
And no more wrapped about with bitter dreams  
Talk with the stars and with the winds and streams  
And with the inevitable years, and weep ;  
For how should he who communes with the years  
Be sometime not a living spring of tears ?

O child, that guided of thine only will  
Didst set thy maiden foot against the gate  
To strike it open ere thine hour of fate,  
Antigone, men say not thou didst ill,  
For love's sake and the reverence of his awe  
Divinely dying, slain by mortal law ;

For love is awful as immortal death.  
And through thee surely hath thy brother won  
Rest, out of sight of our world-weary sun,  
And in the dead land where ye ghosts draw breath  
A royal place and honour ; so wast thou  
Happy, though earth have hold of thee too now.

So hast thou life and name inviolable  
And joy it may be, sacred and severe,  
Joy secret-souled beyond all hope or fear,  
A monumental joy wherein to dwell  
Secluse and silent, a selected state,  
Serene possession of thy proper fate.

Thou art not dead as these are dead who live  
Full of blind years, a sorrow-shaken kind,  
Nor as these are am I the prophet blind ;  
They have not life that have not heart to give  
Life, nor have eyesight who lack heart to see  
When to be not is better than to be.

O ye whom time but bears with for a span,  
How long will ye be blind and dead, how long  
Make your own souls part of your own soul's wrong ?  
Son of the word of the most high gods, man,  
Why wilt thou make thine hour of light and breath  
Emptier of all but shame than very death ?

Fool, wilt thou live for ever ? though thou care  
With all thine heart for life to keep it fast,  
Shall not thine hand forego it at the last ?  
Lo, thy sure hour shall take thee by the hair  
Sleeping, or when thou knowest not, or wouldst fly ;  
And as men died much mightier shalt thou die.

Yea, they are dead, men much more worth than thou ;  
The savour of heroic lives that were,  
Is it not mixed into thy common air ?  
The sense of them is shed about thee now :  
Feel not thy brows a wind blowing from far ?  
Aches not thy forehead with a future star ?

The light that thou may'st make out of thy name  
Is in the wind of this same hour that drives,  
Blown within reach but once of all men's lives ;  
And he that puts forth hand upon the flame  
Shall have it for a garland on his head  
To sign him for a king among the dead.

But these men that the lessening years behold,  
Who sit the most part without flame or crown,  
And brawl and sleep and wear their life-days down  
With joys and griefs ignobler than of old,  
And care not if the better day shall be—  
Are these or art thou dead, Antigone ?

## PART II

As when one wakes out of a waning dream  
And sees with instant eyes the naked thought  
Whereof the vision as a web was wrought,  
I saw beneath a heaven of cloud and gleam,  
Ere yet the heart of the young sun waxed brave,  
One like a prophet standing by a grave.



In the hoar heaven was hardly beam or breath,  
And all the coloured hills and fields were grey,  
And the wind wandered seeking for the day,  
And wailed as though he had found her done to death  
And this grey hour had built to bury her  
The hollow twilight for a sepulchre.

But in my soul I saw as in a glass  
A pale and living body full of grace  
There lying, and over it the prophet's face  
Fixed ; and the face was not of Tiresias,  
For such a starry fire was in his eyes  
As though their light it was that made the skies.

Such eyes should God's have been when very love  
Looked forth of them and set the sun aflame,  
And such his lips that called the light by name  
And bade the morning forth at sound thereof ;  
His face was sad and masterful as fate,  
And like a star's his look compassionate.

Like a star's gazed on of sad eyes so long  
It seems to yearn with pity, and all its fire  
As a man's heart to tremble with desire  
And heave as though the light would bring forth song ;  
Yet from his face flashed lightning on the land,  
And like the thunder-bearer's was his hand.

The steepness of strange stairs had tired his feet,  
And his lips yet seemed sick of that salt bread  
Wherewith the lips of banishment are fed ;  
But nothing was there in the world so sweet  
As the most bitter love, like God's own grace,  
Wherewith he gazed on that fair buried face.

Grief and glad pride and passion and sharp shame,  
Wrath and remembrance, faith and hope and hate  
And pitiless pity of days degenerate,  
Were in his eyes as an incorporate flame  
That burned about her, and the heart thereof  
And central flower was very fire of love.

But all about her grave wherein she slept  
Were noises of the wild wind-footed years  
Whose footprints flying were full of blood and tears,  
Shrieks as of Mænads on their hills that leapt  
And yelled as beasts of ravin, and their meat  
Was the rent flesh of their own sons to eat :

And fiery shadows passing with strange cries,  
And Sphinx-like shapes about the ruined lands,  
And the red reek of parricidal hands  
And intermixture of incestuous eyes,  
And light as of that self-divided flame  
Which made an end of the Cadmean name.

And I beheld again, and lo the grave,  
And the bright body laid therein as dead,  
And the same shadow across another head  
That bowed down silent on that sleeping slave  
Who was the lady of empire from her birth  
And light of all the kingdoms of the earth.

Within the compass of the watcher's hand  
All strengths of other men and divers powers  
Were held at ease and gathered up as flowers ;  
His heart was as the heart of his whole land,  
And at his feet as natural servants lay  
Twilight and dawn and night and labouring day.

He was most awful of the sons of God.

Even now men seeing seemed at his lips to see  
The trumpet of the judgment that should be,  
And in his right hand terror for a rod,  
And in the breath that made the mountains bow  
The horned fire of Moses on his brow.

The strong wind of the coming of the Lord  
Had blown as flame upon him, and brought down  
On his bare head from heaven fire for a crown,  
And fire was girt upon him as a sword  
To smite and lighten, and on what ways he trod  
There fell from him the shadow of a God.

Pale, with the whole world's judgment in his eyes,  
He stood and saw the grief and shame endure  
That he, though highest of angels, might not care,  
And the same sins done under the same skies,  
And the same slaves to the same tyrants thrown,  
And fain he would have slept, and fain been stone.

But with unslumbering eyes he watched the sleep  
That sealed her sense whose eyes were suns of old ;  
And the night shut and opened, and behold,  
The same grave where those prophets came to weep,  
But she that lay therein had moved and stirred,  
And where those twain had watched her stood a third.

The tripled rhyme that closed in Paradise  
With Love's name sealing up its starry speech—  
The tripled might of hand that found in reach  
All crowns beheld far off of all men's eyes,  
Song, colour, carven wonders of live stone—  
These were not, but the very soul alone.

The living spirit, the good gift of grace,  
The faith which takes of its own blood to give  
That the dead veins of buried hope may live,  
Came on her sleeping, face to naked face,  
And from a soul more sweet than all the south  
Breathed love upon her sealed and breathless mouth.

Between her lips the breath was blown as fire,  
And through her flushed veins leapt the liquid life,  
And with sore passion and ambiguous strife  
The new birth rent her and the new desire,  
The will to live, the competence to be,  
The sense to hearken and the soul to see.

And the third prophet standing by her grave  
Stretched forth his hand and touched her, and her  
eyes  
Opened as sudden suns in heaven might rise,  
And her soul caught from his the faith to save ;  
Faith above creeds, faith beyond records, born  
Of the pure, naked, fruitful, awful morn.

For in the daybreak now that night was dead  
The light, the shadow, the delight, the pain,  
The purpose and the passion of those twain,  
Seemed gathered on that third prophetic head,  
And all their crowns were as one crown, and one  
His face with her face in the living sun.

For even with that communion of their eyes  
His whole soul passed into her and made her strong ;  
And all the sounds and shows of shame and wrong,  
The hand that slays, the lip that mocks and lies,  
Temples and thrones that yet men seem to see—  
Are these dead or art thou dead, Italy ?

## THE SONG OF THE STANDARD

MAIDEN most beautiful, mother most bountiful, lady  
of lands,  
Queen and republican, crowned of the centuries whose  
years are thy sands,  
See for thy sake what we bring to thee, Italy, here in  
our hands.

This is the banner thy gonfalon, fair in the front of  
thy fight,  
Red from the hearts that were pierced for thee, white  
as thy mountains are white,  
Green as the spring of thy soul everlasting, whose  
life-blood is light.

Take to thy bosom thy banner, a fair bird fit for the  
nest,  
Feathered for flight into sunrise or sunset, for east-  
ward or west,  
Fledged for the flight everlasting, but held yet warm  
to thy breast.

Gather it close to thee, song-bird or storm-bearer,  
eagle or dove,  
Lift it to sunward, a beacon beneath to the beacon  
above,  
Green as our hope in it, white as our faith in it, red  
as our love.

Thunder and splendour of lightning are hid in the  
folds of it furled ;  
Who shall unroll it but thou, as thy bolt to be handled  
and hurled,  
Out of whose lips is the honey, whose bosom the milk  
of the world ?

Out of thine hands hast thou fed us with pasture of  
colour and song ;  
Glory and beauty by birthright to thee as thy garments  
belong ;  
Out of thine hands thou shalt give us as surely deliver-  
ance from wrong.

Out of thine eyes thou hast shed on us love as a lamp  
in our night,  
Wisdom a lodestar to ships, and remembrance a  
flame-coloured light ;  
Out of thine eyes thou shalt show us as surely the sun-  
dawn of right.

Turn to us, speak to us, Italy, mother, but once and a  
word,  
None shall not follow thee, none shall not serve thee,  
not one that has heard ;  
Twice hast thou spoken a message, and time is athirst  
for the third.

Kingdom and empire of peoples thou hadst, and thy  
lordship made one  
North sea and south sea and east men and west men  
that look on the sun ;  
Spirit was in thee and counsel, when soul in the nations  
was none.

Banner and beacon thou wast to the centuries of  
storm-wind and foam,  
Ages that clashed in the dark with each other, and  
years without home ;  
Empress and prophetess wast thou, and what wilt  
thou now be, O Rome ?

Ah, by the faith and the hope and the love that have  
need of thee now,  
Shines not thy face with the forethought of freedom,  
and burns not thy brow ?  
Who is against her but all men ? and who is beside  
her but thou ?

Art thou not better than all men ? and where shall  
she turn but to thee ?  
Lo, not a breath, not a beam, not a beacon from  
midland to sea ;  
Freedom cries out for a sign among nations, and  
none will be free.

England in doubt of her, France in despair of her,  
all without heart—  
Stand on her side in the vanward of ages, and strike  
on her part !  
Strike but one stroke for the love of her love of thee,  
sweet that thou art !

Take in thy right hand thy banner, a strong staff fit  
for thine hand ;  
Forth at the light of it lifted shall foul things flock  
from the land ;  
Faster than stars from the sun shall they fly, being  
lighter than sand.

Green thing to green in the summer makes answer,  
and rose-tree to rose ;

Lily by lily the year becomes perfect ; and none of  
us knows

What thing is fairest of all things on earth as it brightens  
and blows.

This thing is fairest in all time of all things, in all  
time is best—

Freedom, that made thee, our mother, and suckled  
her sons at thy breast ;

Take to thy bosom the nations, and there shall the  
world come to rest.



## ON THE DOWNS

A FAINT sea without wind or sun ;  
A sky like flameless vapour dun ;  
A valley like an unsealed grave  
That no man cares to weep upon,  
Bare, without boon to crave,  
Or flower to save.

And on the lip's edge of the down,  
Here where the bent-grass burns to brown  
In the dry sea-wind, and the heath  
Crawls to the cliff-side and looks down,  
I watch, and hear beneath  
The low tide breathe.

Along the long lines of the cliff,  
Down the flat sea-line without skiff  
Or sail or back-blown fume for mark,  
Through wind-worn heads of heath and stiff  
Stems blossomless and stark  
With dry sprays dark,

I send mine eyes out as for news  
Of comfort that all these refuse,  
Tidings of light or living air  
From windward where the low clouds muse  
And the sea blind and bare  
Seems full of care.

So is it now as it was then,  
And as men have been such are men.  
There as I stood I seem to stand,  
Here sitting chambered, and again  
Feel spread on either hand  
Sky, sea, and land.

As a queen taken and stripped and bound  
Sat earth, discoloured and discrowned ;  
As a king's palace empty and dead  
The sky was, without light or sound ;  
And on the summer's head  
Were ashes shed.

Scarce wind enough was on the sea,  
Scarce hope enough there moved in me,  
To sow with live blown flowers of white  
The green plain's sad serenity,  
Or with stray thoughts of light  
Touch my soul's sight.

By footless ways and sterile went  
My thought unsatisfied, and bent  
With blank unspeculative eyes  
On the untracked sands of discontent  
Where, watched of helpless skies,  
Life hopeless lies.

East and west went my soul to find  
Light, and the world was bare and blind  
And the soil herbless where she trod  
And saw men laughing scourge mankind,  
Unsmitten by the rod  
Of any God.

Out of time's blind old eyes were shed  
Tears that were mortal, and left dead  
The heart and spirit of the years,  
And on man's fallen and helmless head  
Time's disanointing tears  
Fell cold as fears.

Hope flowering had but strength to bear  
The fruitless fruitage of despair ;  
Grief trod the grapes of joy for wine,  
Whereof love drinking unaware  
Died as one undivine  
And made no sign.

And soul and body dwelt apart ;  
And weary wisdom without heart  
Stared on the dead round heaven and sighed,  
' Is death too hollow as thou art,  
Or as man's living pride ? '  
And saying so died.

And my soul heard the songs and groans  
That are about and under thrones,  
And felt through all time's murmur thrill  
Fate's old imperious semitones  
That made of good and ill  
One same tune still.

Then ' Where is God ? and where is aid ?  
Or what good end of these ? ' she said ;  
' Is there no God or end at all,  
Nor reason with unreason weighed,  
Nor force to disenthral  
Weak feet that fall ?

' No light to lighten and no rod  
To chasten men ? Is there no God ? '  
So girt with anguish, iron-zoned,  
Went my soul weeping as she trod  
Between the men enthroned  
And men that groaned.

O fool, that for brute cries of wrong  
Heard not the grey glad mother's song  
Ring response from the hills and waves,  
But heard harsh noises all day long  
Of spirits that were slaves  
And dwelt in graves.

The wise word of the secret earth  
Who knows what life and death are worth,  
And how no help and no control  
Can speed or stay things come to birth,  
Nor all worlds' wheels that roll  
Crush one born soul.

With all her tongues of life and death,  
With all her bloom and blood and breath,  
From all years dead and all things done,  
In the ear of man the mother saith,  
' There is no God, O son,  
If thou be none.'

So my soul sick with watching heard  
That day the wonder of that word,  
And as one springs out of a dream  
Sprang, and the stagnant wells were stirred  
Whence flows through gloom and gleam  
Thought's soundless stream.

Out of pale cliff and sunburnt heath,  
Out of the low sea curled beneath  
    In the land's bending arm embayed,  
Out of all lives that thought hears breathe  
    Life within life inlaid,  
        Was answer made.

A multitudinous monotone  
Of dust and flower and seed and stone,  
    In the deep sea-rock's mid-sea sloth,  
In the live water's trembling zone,  
    In all men love and loathe,  
        One God at growth.

One forceful nature uncreate  
That feeds itself with death and fate,  
    Evil and good, and change and time,  
That within all men lies at wait  
    Till the hour shall bid them climb  
        And live sublime.

For all things come by fate to flower  
At their unconquerable hour,  
    And time brings truth, and truth makes free,  
And freedom fills time's veins with power,  
    As, brooding on that sea,  
        My thought filled me.

And the sun smote the clouds and slew,  
And from the sun the sea's breath blew,  
    And white waves laughed and turned and fled  
The long green heaving sea-field through,  
    And on them overhead  
        The sky burnt red.

Like a furled flag that wind sets free,  
On the swift summer-coloured sea  
Shook out the red lines of the light,  
The live sun's standard, blown to lee  
Across the live sea's white  
And green delight.

And with divine triumphant awe  
My spirit moved within me saw,  
With burning passion of stretched eyes,  
Clear as the light's own firstborn law,  
In windless wastes of skies  
Time's deep dawn rise.

## MESSIDOR

Put in the sickles and reap ;  
For the morning of harvest is red,  
And the long large ranks of the corn  
Coloured and clothed as the morn  
Stand thick in the fields and deep  
For them that faint to be fed.  
Let all that hunger and weep  
Come hither, and who would have bread  
Put in the sickles and reap.

Coloured and clothed as the morn,  
The grain grows ruddier than gold,  
And the good strong sun is alight  
In the mists of the day-dawn white,  
And the crescent, a faint sharp horn,  
In the fear of his face turns cold  
As the snakes of the night-time that creep  
From the flag of our faith unrolled.  
Put in the sickles and reap.

In the mists of the day-dawn white  
That roll round the morning star,  
The large flame lightens and grows  
Till the red-gold harvest-rows,  
Full-grown, are full of the light  
As the spirits of strong men are,  
Crying, Who shall slumber or sleep ?  
Who put back morning or mar ?  
Put in the sickles and reap.

Till the red-gold harvest-rows  
For miles through shudder and shine  
In the wind's breath, fed with the sun,  
A thousand spear-heads as one  
Bowed as for battle to close  
Line in rank against line  
With place and station to keep  
Till all men's hands at a sign  
Put in the sickles and reap.

A thousand spear-heads as one  
Wave as with swing of the sea  
When the mid tide sways at its height ;  
For the hour is for harvest or fight  
In face of the just calm sun,  
As the signal in season may be  
And the lot in the helm may leap  
When chance shall shake it ; but ye,  
Put in the sickles and reap.

For the hour is for harvest or fight  
To clothe with raiment of red ;  
O men sore stricken of hours,  
Lo, this one, is not it ours  
To glean, to gather, to smite ?  
Let none make risk of his head  
Within reach of the clean scythe-sweep,  
When the people that lay as the dead  
Put in the sickles and reap.

Lo, this one, is not it ours,  
Now the ruins of dead things rattle  
As dead men's bones in the pit,  
Now the kings wax lean as they sit  
Girt round with memories of powers,



With musters counted as cattle  
And armies folded as sheep  
Till the red blind husbandman battle  
Put in the sickles and reap ?

Now the kings wax lean as they sit,  
The people grow strong to stand ;  
The men they trod on and spat,  
The dumb dread people that sat  
As corpses cast in a pit,  
Rise up with God at their hand,  
And thrones are hurled on a heap,  
And strong men, sons of the land,  
Put in the sickles and reap.

The dumb dread people that sat  
All night without screen for the night,  
All day without food for the day,  
They shall give not their harvest away,  
They shall eat of its fruit and wax fat :  
They shall see the desire of their sight,  
Though the ways of the seasons be steep,  
They shall climb with face to the light,  
Put in the sickles and reap.

## ODE ON THE INSURRECTION IN CANDIA

### STR. I

I LAID my laurel-leaf  
At the white feet of grief,  
Seeing how with covered face and plumeless wings,  
With unreverted head  
Veiled, as who mourns his dead,  
Lay Freedom couched between the thrones of kings,  
A wearied lion without lair,  
And bleeding from base wounds, and vexed with  
alien air.

### STR. 2

Who was it, who, put poison to thy mouth,  
Who lulled with craft or chant thy vigilant eyes,  
O light of all men, lamp to north and south,  
Eastward and westward, under all men's skies ?  
For if thou sleep, we perish, and thy name  
Dies with the dying of our ephemeral breath ;  
And if the dust of death o'ergrows thy flame,  
Heaven also is darkened with the dust of death.  
If thou be mortal, if thou change or cease,  
If thine hand fail, or thine eyes turn from Greece,  
Thy firstborn, and the firstfruits of thy fame,  
God is no God, and man is moulded out of  
shame.

## STR. 3

Is there change in the secret skies,  
In the sacred places that see  
The divine beginning of things,  
The weft of the web of the world ?  
Is Freedom a worm that dies,  
And God no God of the free ?  
Is heaven like as earth with her kings  
And time as a serpent curled  
Round life as a tree ?

From the steel-bound snows of the north,  
From the mystic mother, the east,  
From the sands of the fiery south,  
From the low-lit clouds of the west,  
A sound of a cry is gone forth ;  
Arise, stand up from the feast,  
Let wine be far from the mouth,  
Let no man sleep or take rest,  
Till the plague hath ceased.

Let none rejoice or make mirth  
Till the evil thing be stayed,  
Nor grief be lulled in the lute,  
Nor hope be loud on the lyre ;  
Let none be glad upon earth.  
O music of young man and maid,  
O songs of the bride, be mute.  
For the light of her eyes, her desire,  
Is the soul dismayed.

It is not a land new-born  
That is scourged of a stranger's hand,  
That is rent and consumed with flame.  
We have known it of old, this face,

With the cheeks and the tresses torn,  
With shame on the brow as a brand.  
We have named it of old by name,  
The land of the royallest race,  
The most holy land.

## STR. 4

Had I words of fire,  
Whose words are weak as snow ;  
Were my heart a lyre  
Whence all its love might flow  
In the mighty modulations of desire,  
In the notes wherewith man's passion worships woe ;

Could my song release  
The thought weak words confine,  
And my grief, O Greece,  
Prove how it worships thine ;  
It would move with pulse of war the limbs of peace  
Till she flushed and trembled and became divine.

(Once she held for true  
This truth of sacred strain ;  
Though blood drip like dew  
And life run down like rain,  
It is better that war spare but one or two  
Than that many live, and liberty be slain.)

Then with fierce increase  
And bitter mother's mirth,  
From the womb of peace,  
A womb that yearns for birth,  
As a man-child should deliverance come to Greece,  
As a saviour should the child be born on earth.

## STR. 5

O that these my days had been  
 Ere white peace and shame were wed  
 Without torch or dancers' din  
 Round the unsacred marriage-bed !  
 For of old the sweet-tongued law,  
 Freedom, clothed with all men's love,  
 Girt about with all men's awe,  
 With the wild war-eagle mated  
 The white breast of peace the dove,  
 And his ravenous heart abated  
 And his windy wings were furled  
 In an eyrie consecrated  
 Where the snakes of strife uncurled,  
 And her soul was soothed and sated  
 With the welfare of the world.

## ANT. 1

But now, close-clad with peace,  
 While war lays hand on Greece,  
 The kingdoms and their kings stand by to see ;  
 ' Aha, we are strong,' they say,  
 ' We are sure, we are well,' even they ;  
 ' And if we serve, what ails ye to be free ?  
 We are warm, clothed round with peace and shame ;  
 But ye lie dead and naked, dying for a name.'

## ANT. 2

O kings and queens and nations miserable,  
 O fools and blind, and full of sins and fears,  
 With these it is, with you it is not well ;  
 Ye have one hour, but these the immortal years.

These for a pang, a breath, a pulse of pain,  
Have honour, while that honour on earth shall be :  
Ye for a little sleep and sloth shall gain  
Scorn, while one man of all men born is free.  
Even as the depth more deep than night or day,  
The sovereign heaven that keeps its eldest way,  
So without chance or change, so without stain,  
The heaven of their high memories shall nor wax nor  
wane.

## ANT. 3

As the soul on the lips of the dead  
Stands poising her wings for flight,  
A bird scarce quit of her prison,  
But fair without form or flesh,  
So stands over each man's head  
A splendour of imminent light,  
A glory of fame rearisen,  
Of day rearisen afresh  
From the hells of night.

In the hundred cities of Crète  
Such glory was not of old,  
Though her name was great upon earth  
And her face was fair on the sea.  
The words of her lips were sweet,  
Her days were woven with gold,  
Her fruits came timely to birth ;  
So fair she was, being free,  
Who is bought and sold.

So fair, who is fairer now  
With her children dead at her side,  
Unseptred, unconsecrated,  
Unapparelled, unhelped, unpitied,

With blood for gold on her brow,  
Where the towery tresses divide ;  
The goodly, the golden-gated,  
Many-crowned, many-named, many-cited,  
Made like as a bride.

And these are the bridegroom's gifts ;  
Anguish that straitens the breath,  
Shame, and the weeping of mothers,  
And the suckling dead at the breast,  
White breast that a long sob lifts ;  
And the dumb dead mouth, which saith,  
' How long, and how long, my brothers ? '  
And wrath which endures not rest,  
And the pains of death.

## ANT. 4

Ah, but would that men,  
With eyelids purged by tears,  
Saw, and heard again  
With consecrated ears,  
All the clamour, all the splendour, all the slain,  
All the lights and sounds of war, the fates and fears ;  
Saw far off aspire,  
With crash of mine and gate,  
From a single pyre  
The myriad flames of fate,  
Soul by soul transfigured in funereal fire,  
Hate made weak by love, and love made strong by hate.  
Children without speech,  
And many a nursing breast ;  
Old men in the breach,  
Where death sat down a guest ;

With triumphant lamentation made for each,  
Let the world salute their ruin and their rest.

In one iron hour  
The crescent flared and waned,  
As from tower to tower,  
Fire-scathed and sanguine-stained,  
Death, with flame in hand, an open blood-red flower,  
Passed, and where it bloomed no bloom of life remained.

## ANT. 5

Hear, thou earth, the heavy-hearted  
Weary nurse of waning races ;  
From the dust of years departed,  
From obscure funereal places,  
Raise again thy sacred head,  
Lift the light up of thine eyes ;  
Where are they of all thy dead  
That did more than these men dying  
In their godlike Grecian wise ?  
Not with garments rent and sighing,  
Neither gifts of myrrh and gold,  
Shall their sons lament them lying,  
Lest the fame of them wax cold ;  
But with lives to lives replying,  
And a worship from of old.

## EPODE

O sombre heart of earth and swoln with grief,  
That in thy time wast as a bird for mirth,  
Dim womb of life and many a seed and sheaf,  
And full of changes, ancient heart of earth,  
From grain and flower, from grass and every leaf,  
Thy mysteries and thy multitudes of birth,



From hollow and hill, from vales and all thy springs,  
From all shapes born and breath of all lips made,  
From thunders, and the sound of winds and wings,  
From light, and from the solemn sleep of shade,  
From the full fountains of all living things,  
Speak, that this plague be stayed.

Bear witness all the ways of death and life  
If thou be with us in the world's old strife,

If thou be mother indeed,  
And from these wounds that bleed  
Gather in thy great breast the dewes that fall,  
And on thy sacred knees  
Lull with mute melodies,  
Mother, thy sleeping sons in death's dim hall.

For these thy sons, behold,  
Sons of thy sons of old,  
Bear witness if these be not as they were ;

If that high name of Greece  
Depart, dissolve, decease  
From mouths of men and memories like as air.

By the last milk that drips  
Dead on the child's dead lips,  
By old men's white unviolated hair,  
By sweet unburied faces  
That fill those red high places  
Where death and freedom found one lion's lair,

By all the bloodred tears  
That fill the chaliced years,  
The vessels of the sacrament of time,  
Wherewith, O thou most holy,  
O Freedom, sure and slowly  
Thy ministrant white hands cleanse earth of crime ;  
Though we stand off afar  
Where slaves and slaveries are,

Among the chains and crowns of poisonous peace ;  
    Though not the beams that shone  
    From rent Arcadion  
Can melt her mists and bid her snows decrease ;  
    Do thou with sudden wings  
    Darken the face of kings,  
But turn again the beauty of thy brows on Greece ;  
    Thy white and woundless brows,  
    Whereto her great heart bows ;  
Give her the glories of thine eyes to see ;  
    Turn thee, O holiest head,  
    Toward all thy quick and dead,  
For love's sake of the souls that cry for thee ;  
    O love, O light, O flame,  
    By thine own Grecian name,  
We call thee and we charge thee that all these be free.

*January 1867.*

‘ NON DOLET ’

It does not hurt. Shé looked along the knife  
Smiling, and watched the thick drops mix and run  
Down the sheer blade ; not that which had been  
done  
Could hurt the sweet sense of the Roman wife,  
But that which was to do yet ere the strife  
Could end for each for ever, and the sun :  
Nor was the palm yet nor was peace yet won  
While pain had power upon her husband's life.

It does not hurt, Italia. Thou art more  
Than bride to bridegroom ; how shalt thou not take  
The gift love's blood has reddened for thy sake ?  
Was not thy lifeblood given for us before ?  
And if love's heartblood can avail thy need,  
And thou not die, how should it hurt indeed ?

## EURYDICE

TO VICTOR HUGO

ORPHEUS, the night is full of tears and cries,  
And hardly for the storm and ruin shed  
Can even thine eyes be certain of her head  
Who never passed out of thy spirit's eyes,  
But stood and shone before them in such wise  
As when with love her lips and hands were fed,  
And with mute mouth out of the dusty dead  
Strove to make answer when thou bad'st her rise.

Yet viper-stricken must her lifeblood feel  
The fang that stung her sleeping, the foul germ  
Even when she wakes of hell's most poisonous worm,  
Though now it writhe beneath her wounded heel.  
Turn yet, she will not fade nor fly from thee ;  
Wait, and see hell yield up Eurydice.

## AN APPEAL

### I

ART thou indeed among these,  
Thou of the tyrannous crew,  
The kingdoms fed upon blood,  
O queen from of old of the seas,  
England, art thou of them too  
That drink of the poisonous flood,  
That hide under poisonous trees ?

### II

Nay, thy name from of old,  
Mother, was pure, or we dreamed  
Purer we held thee than this,  
Purer fain would we hold ;  
So goodly a glory it seemed,  
A fame so bounteous of bliss,  
So more precious than gold.

### III

A praise so sweet in our ears,  
That thou in the tempest of things  
As a rock for a refuge shouldst stand,  
In the bloodred river of tears  
Poured forth for the triumph of kings ;  
A safeguard, a sheltering land,  
In the thunder and torrent of years.

## IV

Strangers came gladly to thee,  
Exiles, chosen of men,  
Safe for thy sake in thy shade,  
Sat down at thy feet and were free.  
So men spake of thee then ;  
Now shall their speaking be stayed ?  
Ah, so let it not be !

## V

Not for revenge or affright,  
Pride, or a tyrannous lust,  
Cast from thee the crown of thy praise.  
Mercy was thine in thy might ;  
Strong when thou wert, thou wert just ;  
Now, in the wrong-doing days,  
Cleave thou, thou at least, to the right.

## VI

How should one charge thee, how sway,  
Save by the memories that were ?  
Not thy gold nor the strength of thy ships,  
Nor the might of thine armies at bay,  
Made thee, mother, most fair ;  
But a word from republican lips  
Said in thy name in thy day.

## VII

Hast thou said it, and hast thou forgot ?  
Is thy praise in thine ears as a scoff ?  
Blood of men guiltless was shed,  
Children, and souls without spot,

Shed, but in places far off ;  
*Let slaughter no more be*, said  
Milton ; and slaughter was not.

## VIII

Was it not said of thee too,  
Now, but now, by thy foes,  
By the slaves that had slain their France,  
And thee would slay as they slew—  
' Down with her walls that enclose  
Freemen that eye us askance,  
Fugitives, men that are true ! '

## IX

This was thy praise or thy blame  
From bondsman or freeman—to be  
Pure from pollution of slaves,  
Clean of their sins, and thy name  
Bloodless, innocent, free ;  
Now if thou be not, thy waves  
Wash not from off thee thy shame.

## X

Freeman he is not, but slave,  
Whoso in fear for the State  
Cries for surety of blood,  
Help of gibbet and grave ;  
Neither is any land great  
Whom, in her fear-stricken mood,  
These things only can save.

## XI

Lo, how fair from afar,  
Taintless of tyranny, stands  
Thy mighty daughter, for years  
Who trod the winepress of war ;  
Shines with immaculate hands ;  
Slays not a foe, neither fears ;  
Stains not peace with a scar.

## XII

Be not as tyrant or slave,  
England ; be not as these,  
Thou that wert other than they.  
Stretch out thine hand, but to save ;  
Put forth thy strength, and release ;  
Lest there arise, if thou slay,  
Thy shame as a ghost from the grave.

*November 20, 1867.*



## PERINDE AC CADAVER

IN a vision Liberty stood  
By the childless charm-stricken bed  
Where, barren of glory and good,  
Knowing nought if she would not or would,  
England slept with her dead.

Her face that the foam had whitened,  
Her hands that were strong to strive,  
Her eyes whence battle had lightened,  
Over all was a drawn shroud tightened  
To bind her asleep and alive.

She turned and laughed in her dream  
With grey lips arid and cold ;  
She saw not the face as a beam  
Burn on her, but only a gleam  
Through her sleep as of new-stamped gold.

But the goddess, with terrible tears  
In the light of her down-drawn eyes,  
Spake fire in the dull sealed ears ;  
'Thou, sick with slumbers and fears,  
Wilt thou sleep now indeed or arise ?

'With dreams and with words and with light  
Memories and empty desires  
Thou hast wrapped thyself round all night ;  
Thou hast shut up thine heart from the right,  
And warmed thee at burnt-out fires.

' Yet once if I smote at thy gate,  
Thy sons would sleep not, but heard ;  
O thou that wast found so great,  
Art thou smitten with folly or fate  
That thy sons have forgotten my word ?

' O Cromwell's mother, O breast  
That suckled Milton ! thy name  
That was beautiful then, that was blest,  
Is it wholly discrowned and deprest,  
Trodden under by sloth into shame ?

' Why wilt thou hate me and die ?  
For none can hate me and live.  
What ill have I done to thee ? why  
Wilt thou turn from me fighting, and fly,  
Who would follow thy feet and forgive ?

' Thou hast seen me stricken, and said,  
What is it to me ? I am strong :  
Thou hast seen me bowed down on my dead  
And laughed and lifted thine head,  
And washed thine hands of my wrong.

' Thou hast put out the soul of thy sight ;  
Thou hast sought to my *foemen* as friend,  
To my traitors that kiss me and smite,  
To the kingdoms and empires of night  
That begin with the darkness, and end.

' Turn thee, awaken, arise,  
With the light that is risen on the lands,  
With the change of the fresh-coloured skies ;  
Set thine eyes on mine eyes,  
Lay thy hands in my hands.'

She moved and mourned as she heard,  
Sighed and shifted her place,  
As the wells of her slumber were stirred  
By the music and wind of the word,  
Then turned and covered her face.

' Ah,' she said in her sleep,  
' Is my work not done with and done ?  
Is there corn for my sickle to reap ?  
And strange is the pathway, and steep,  
And sharp overhead is the sun.

' I have done thee service enough,  
Loved thee enough in my day ;  
Now nor hatred nor love  
Nor hardly remembrance thereof  
Lives in me to lighten my way.

' And is it not well with us here ?  
Is change as good as is rest ?  
What hope should move me, or fear,  
That eye should open or ear,  
Who have long since won what is best ?

' Where among us are such things  
As turn men's hearts into hell ?  
Have we not queens without stings,  
Scotched princes, and fangless kings ?  
Yea,' she said, ' we are well.

' We have filed the teeth of the snake  
Monarchy, how should it bite ?  
Should the slippery slow thing wake,  
It will not sting for my sake ;  
Yea,' she said, ' I do right.'

So spake she, drunken with dreams,  
Mad ; but again in her ears  
A voice as of storm-swelled streams  
Spake ; ' No brave shame then redeems  
Thy lusts of sloth and thy fears ?

' Thy poor lie slain of thine hands,  
Their starved limbs rot in thy sight ;  
As a shadow the ghost of thee stands  
Among men living and lands,  
And stirs not leftward or right.

' Freeman he is not, but slave,  
Who stands not out on my side ;  
His own hand hollows his grave,  
Nor strength is in me to save  
Where strength is none to abide.

' Time shall tread on his name  
That was written for honour of old,  
Who hath taken in change for fame  
Dust, and silver, and shame,  
Ashes, and iron, and gold.'

## MONOTONES

BECAUSE there is but one truth ;  
Because there is but one banner ;  
Because there is but one light ;  
Because we have with us our youth  
Once, and one chance and one manner  
Of service, and then the night ;

Because we have found not yet  
Any way for the world to follow  
Save only that ancient way ;  
Whosoever forsake or forget,  
Whose faith soever be hollow,  
Whose hope soever grow grey ;

Because of the watchwords of kings  
That are many and strange and unwritten,  
Diverse, and our watchword is one ;  
Therefore, though seven be the strings,  
One string, if the harp be smitten,  
Sole sounds, till the tune be done ;

Sounds without cadence or change  
In a weary monotonous burden,  
Be the keynote of mourning or mirth ;  
Free, but free not to range ;  
Taking for crown and for guerdon  
No man's praise upon earth ;

Saying one sole word evermore,  
In the ears of the charmed world saying,  
Charmed by spells to its death ;  
One that chanted of yore  
To a tune of the sword-sweep's playing  
In the lips of the dead blew breath ;

Therefore I set not mine hand  
To the shifting of changed modulations,  
To the smiting of manifold strings ;  
While the thrones of the throned men stand,  
One song for the morning of nations,  
One for the twilight of kings.

One chord, one word, and one way,  
One hope as our law, one heaven,  
Till slain be the great one wrong ;  
Till the people it could not slay,  
Risen up, have for one star seven,  
For a single, a sevenfold song.

## THE OBLATION

ASK nothing more of me, sweet ;  
All I can give you I give.  
Heart of my heart, were it more,  
More would be laid at your feet :  
Love that should help you to live,  
Song that should spur you to soar.

All things were nothing to give  
Once to have sense of you more,  
Touch you and taste of you, sweet,  
Think you and breathe you and live,  
Swept of your wings as they soar,  
Trodden by chance of your feet.

I that have love and no more  
Give you but love of you, sweet :  
He that hath more, let him give ;  
He that hath wings, let him soar ;  
Mine is the heart at your feet  
Here, that must love you to live.

## A YEAR'S BURDEN

1870

FIRE and wild light of hope and doubt and fear,  
Wind of swift change, and clouds and hours that veer  
As the storm shifts of the tempestuous year ;  
Cry wellaway, but well befall the right.

Hope sits yet hiding her war-wearied eyes,  
Doubt sets her forehead earthward and denies,  
But fear brought hand to hand with danger dies,  
Dies and is burnt up in the fire of fight.

Hearts bruised with loss and eaten through with shame  
Turn at the time's touch to devouring flame ;  
Grief stands as one that knows not her own name,  
Nor if the star she sees bring day or night.

No song breaks with it on the violent air,  
But shrieks of shame, defeat, and brute despair ;  
Yet something at the star's heart far up there  
Burns as a beacon in our shipwrecked sight.

O strange fierce light of presage, unknown star,  
Whose tongue shall tell us what thy secrets are,  
What message trembles in thee from so far ?  
Cry wellaway, but well befall the right.



From shores laid waste across an iron sea  
Where the waifs drift of hopes that were to be,  
Across the red rolled foam we look for thee,  
Across the fire we look up for the light.

From days laid waste across disastrous years,  
From hopes cut down across a world of fears,  
We gaze with eyes too passionate for tears,  
Where faith abides though hope be put to flight.

Old hope is dead, the grey-haired hope grown blind  
That talked with us of old things out of mind,  
Dreams, deeds and men the world has left behind ;  
Yet, though hope die, faith lives in hope's despite.

Ay, with hearts fixed on death and hopeless hands  
We stand about our banner while it stands  
Above but one field of the ruined lands ;  
Cry wellaway, but well befall the right.

Though France were given for prey to bird and  
beast,  
Though Rome were rent in twain of king and priest,  
The soul of man, the soul is safe at least  
That gives death life and dead men hands to smite.

Are ye so strong, O kings, O strong men ? Nay,  
Waste all ye will and gather all ye may,  
Yet one thing is there that ye shall not slay,  
Even thought, that fire nor iron can affright.

The woundless and invisible thought that goes  
Free throughout time as north or south wind blows,  
Far throughout space as east or west sea flows,  
And all dark things before it are made bright.

Thy thought, thy word, O soul republican,  
O spirit of life, O God whose name is man :  
What sea of sorrows but thy sight shall span ?  
Cry wellaway, but well befall the right.

With all its coils crushed, all its rings uncurled,  
The one most poisonous worm that soiled the world  
Is wrenched from off the throat of man, and hurled  
Into deep hell from empire's helpless height.

Time takes no more infection of it now ;  
Like a dead snake divided of the plough,  
The rotten thing lies cut in twain ; but thou,  
Thy fires shall heal us of the serpent's bite.

Ay, with red cautery and a burning brand  
Purge thou the leprous leaven of the land ;  
Take to thee fire, and iron in thine hand,  
Till blood and tears have washed the soiled limbs  
white.

We have sinned against thee in dreams and wicked sleep ;  
Smite, we will shrink not ; strike, we will not weep ;  
Let the heart feel thee ; let thy wound go deep ;  
Cry wellaway, but well befall the right.

Wound us with love, pierce us with longing, make  
Our souls thy sacrifices ; turn and take  
Our hearts for our sin-offerings lest they break,  
And mould them with thine hands and give them  
might.

Then, when the cup of ills is drained indeed,  
Will we come to thee with our wounds that bleed,  
With famished mouths and hearts that thou shalt feed,  
And see thee worshipped as the world's delight.

There shall be no more wars nor kingdoms won,  
But in thy sight whose eyes are as the sun  
All names shall be one name, all nations one,  
All souls of men in man's one soul unite.

O sea whereon men labour, O great sea  
That heaven seems one with, shall these things not be ?  
O earth, our earth, shall time not make us free ?  
Cry wellaway, but well befall the right.

## THE ITALIAN MOTHER

Is there any to weep for the dead,  
For the dead that are glorious and slain ?  
Shall the mother be sad for her son,  
Or the bride for the bridegroom's head  
That her eyes shall embrace not again ?  
There is none to lament, not one.

O beautiful mother of men,  
Have we seen thee indeed rearisen,  
Thee rent by the Austrian rods,  
From the depth of the wild beast's den,  
From the place of the spirits in prison,  
O mother of men like gods ?

O happy beyond all praise,  
O noble beyond all fame,  
Of whom it shall always be said  
That none to the end of days,  
Shall glorify Italy's name  
And not the names of her dead.

Yea, glad beyond word of mine,  
Yea, proud beyond word, O brothers,  
The lowest and least of you all.  
His memory shall warm as wine  
The spirit and sense of the others,  
Shall ring as a clarion's call.

Forgotten the name, the place,  
Forgotten the mortal hour,  
The pang, and the fugitive breath ;  
The mother's withering face  
Bowed low like a broken flower,  
At the sound of the last son's death.

Forgotten the eyes of the bride  
That the news left wan, not wet,  
Till awhile they relaxed in tears.  
And again grew goodly with pride ;  
But thee she will not forget,  
Thy mother, in all these years.

EPILOGUE  
TO  
SONGS BEFORE SUNRISE

BETWEEN the wave-ridge and the strand  
I let you forth in sight of land,  
Songs that with storm-crossed wings and eyes  
Strain eastward till the darkness dies ;  
Let signs and beacons fall or stand,  
And stars and balefires set and rise ;  
Ye, till some lordlier lyric hand  
Weave the beloved brows their crown,  
At the beloved feet lie down.

O, whatsoever of life or light  
Love hath to give you, what of might  
Or heart or hope is yours to live,  
I charge you take in trust to give  
For very love's sake, in whose sight,  
Through poise of hours alternative  
And seasons plumed with light or night,  
Ye live and move and have your breath  
To sing with on the ridge of death.

I charge you faint not all night through  
For love's sake that was breathed on you  
To be to you as wings and feet  
For travel, and as blood to heat

And sense of spirit to renew  
And bloom of fragrance to keep sweet  
And fire of purpose to keep true  
The life, if life in such things be,  
That I would give you forth of me.

Out where the breath of war may bear,  
Out in the rank moist reddened air  
That sounds and smells of death, and hath  
No light but death's upon its path  
Seen through the black wind's tangled hair,  
I send you past the wild time's wrath  
To find his face who bade you bear  
Fruit of his seed to faith and love,  
That he may take the heart thereof.

By day or night, by sea or street,  
Fly till ye find and clasp his feet  
And kiss as worshippers who bring  
Too much love on their lips to sing,  
But with hushed heads accept and greet  
The presence of some heavenlier thing  
In the near air ; so may ye meet  
His eyes, and droop not utterly  
For shame's sake at the light you see.

Not utterly struck spiritless  
For shame's sake and unworthiness  
Of these poor forceless hands that come  
Empty, these lips that should be dumb,  
This love whose seal can but impress  
These weak word-offerings wearisome  
Whose blessings have not strength to bless  
Nor lightnings fire to burn up aught  
Nor smite with thunders of their thought.

One thought they have, even love ; one light,  
Truth, that keeps clear the sun by night ;  
    One chord, of faith as of a lyre ;  
    One heat, of hope as of a fire ;  
One heart, one music, and one might,  
    One flame, one altar, and one choir ;  
And one man's living head in sight  
    Who said, when all time's sea was foam,  
    ' Let there be Rome '—and there was Rome.

As a star set in space for token  
Like a live word of God's mouth spoken,  
    Visible sound, light audible,  
    In the great darkness thick as hell  
A stanchless flame of love unsloken,  
    A sign to conquer and compel,  
A law to stand in heaven unbroken  
    Whereby the sun shines, and wherethrough  
    Time's eldest empires are made new ;

So rose up on our generations  
That light of the most ancient nations,  
    Law, life, and light, on the world's way,  
    The very God of very day,  
The sun-god ; from their star-like stations  
    Far down the night in disarray  
Fled, crowned with fires of tribulations,  
    The suns of sunless years, whose light  
    And life and law were of the night.

The naked kingdoms quenched and stark  
Drave with their dead things down the dark,  
    Helmless ; their whole world, throne by throne,  
    Fell, and its whole heart turned to stone,



Hopeless ; their hands that touched our ark  
Withered ; and lo, aloft, alone,  
On time's white waters man's one bark,  
Where the red sundawn's open eye  
Lit the soft gulf of low green sky.

So for a season piloted  
It sailed the sunlight, and struck red  
With fire of dawn reverberate  
The wan face of incumbent fate  
That paused half pitying overhead  
And almost had foregone the freight  
Of those dark hours the next day bred  
For shame, and almost had forsworn  
Service of night for love of morn.

Then broke the whole night in one blow,  
Thundering ; then all hell with one throe  
Heaved, and brought forth beneath the stroke  
Death ; and all dead things moved and woke  
That the dawn's arrows had brought low,  
At the great sound of night that broke  
Thundering, and all the old world-wide woe ;  
And under night's loud-sounding dome  
Men sought her, and she was not Rome.

Still with blind hands and robes blood-wet  
Night hangs on heaven, reluctant yet,  
With black blood dripping from her eyes  
On the soiled lintels of the skies,  
With brows and lips that thirst and threat,  
Heart-sick with fear lest the sun rise,  
And aching with her fires that set,  
And shuddering ere dawn bursts her bars,  
Burns out with all her beaten stars.

In this black wind of war they fly  
Now, ere that hour be in the sky  
That brings back hope, and memory back,  
And light and law to lands that lack ;  
That spiritual sweet hour whereby  
The bloody-handed night and black  
Shall be cast out of heaven to die ;  
Kingdom by kingdom, crown by crown,  
The fires of darkness are blown down.

Yet heavy, grievous yet the weight  
Sits on us of imperfect fate.  
From wounds of other days and deeds  
Still this day's breathing body bleeds ;  
Still kings for fear and slaves for hate  
Sow lives of men on earth like seeds  
In the red soil they saturate ;  
And we, with faces eastward set,  
Stand sightless of the morning yet.

And many for pure sorrow's sake  
Look back and stretch back hands to take  
Gifts of night's giving, ease and sleep,  
Flowers of night's grafting, strong to steep  
The soul in dreams it will not break,  
Songs of soft hours that sigh and sweep  
Its lifted eyelids nigh to wake  
With subtle plumes and lulling breath  
That soothe its weariness to death.

And many, called of hope and pride,  
Fall ere the sunrise from our side.  
Fresh lights and rumours of fresh fames  
That shift and veer by night like flames,

Shouts and blown trumpets, ghosts that glide  
Calling, and hail them by dead names,  
Fears, angers, memories, dreams divide  
Spirit from spirit, and wear out  
Strong hearts of men with hope and doubt.

Till time beget and sorrow bear  
The soul-sick eyeless child despair,  
That comes among us, mad and blind,  
With counsels of a broken mind,  
Tales of times dead and woes that were,  
And, prophesying against mankind,  
Shakes out the horror of her hair  
To take the sunlight with its coils  
And hold the living soul in toils.

By many ways of death and moods  
Souls pass into their servitudes.  
Their young wings weaken, plume by plume  
Drops, and their eyelids gather gloom  
And close against man's frauds and feuds,  
And their tongues call they know not whom  
To help in their vicissitudes ;  
For many slaveries are, but one  
Liberty, single as the sun.

One light, one law, that burns up strife,  
And one sufficiency of life.  
Self-stablished, the sufficing soul  
Hears the loud wheels of changes roll,  
Sees against man man bare the knife,  
Sees the world severed, and is whole ;  
Sees force take dowerless fraud to wife,  
And fear from fraud's incestuous bed  
Crawl forth and smite his father dead :

Sees death made drunk with war, sees time  
Weave many-coloured crime with crime,  
State overthrown on ruining state,  
And dares not be disconsolate.  
Only the soul hath feet to climb,  
Only the soul hath room to wait,  
Hath brows and eyes to hold sublime  
Above all evil and all good,  
All strength and all decrepitude.

She only, she since earth began,  
The many-minded soul of man,  
From one incognizable root  
That bears such divers-coloured fruit,  
Hath ruled for blessing or for ban  
The flight of seasons and pursuit ;  
She regent, she republican,  
With wide and equal eyes and wings  
Broods on things born and dying things.

Even now for love or doubt of us  
The hour intense and hazardous  
Hangs high with pinions vibrating  
Whereto the light and darkness cling,  
Dividing the dim season thus,  
And shakes from one ambiguous wing  
Shadow, and one is luminous,  
And day falls from it ; so the past  
Torments the future to the last.

And we that cannot hear or see  
The sounds and lights of liberty,  
The witness of the naked God  
That treads on burning hours unshod

With instant feet unwounded ; we  
That can trace only where he trod  
By fire in heaven or storm at sea,  
Not know the very present whole  
And naked nature of the soul ;

We that see wars and woes and kings,  
And portents of enormous things,  
Empires, and agonies, and slaves,  
And whole flame of town-swallowing graves ;  
That hear the harsh hours clap sharp wings  
Above the roar of ranks like waves,  
From wreck to wreck as the world swings ;  
Know but that men there are who see  
And hear things other far then we.

By the light sitting on their brows,  
The fire wherewith their presence glows,  
The music falling with their feet,  
The sweet sense of a spirit sweet  
That with their speech or motion grows  
And breathes and burns men's hearts with heat ;  
By these signs there is none but knows  
Men who have life and grace to give,  
Men who have seen the soul and live.

By the strength sleeping in their eyes,  
The lips whereon their sorrow lies  
Smiling, the lines of tears unshed,  
The large divine look of one dead  
That speaks out of the breathless skies  
In silence, when the light is shed  
Upon man's soul of memories ;  
The supreme look that sets love free,  
The look of stars and of the sea ;

By the strong patient godhead seen  
Implicit in their mortal mien,  
The conscience of a God held still  
And thunders ruled by their own will  
And fast-bound fires that might burn clean  
This worldly air that foul things fill,  
And the afterglow of what has been,  
That, passing, shows us without word  
What they have seen, what they have heard,

By all these keen and burning signs  
The spirit knows them and divines.  
In bonds, in banishment, in grief,  
Scoffed at and scourged with unbelief,  
Foiled with false trusts and thwart designs,  
Stripped of green days and hopes in leaf,  
Their mere bare body of glory shines  
Higher, and man gazing surelier sees  
What light, what comfort is of these.

So I now gazing ; till the sense  
Being set on fire of confidence  
Strains itself sunward, feels out far  
Beyond the bright and morning star,  
Beyond the extreme wave's refluece,  
To where the fierce first sunbeams are  
Whose fire intolerant and intense  
As birthpangs whence day burns to be  
Parts breathless heaven from breathing sea.

I see not, know not, and am blest,  
Master, who know that thou knowest,  
Dear lord and leader, at whose hand  
The first days and the last days stand,

With scars and crowns on head and breast,  
That fought for love of the sweet land  
Or shall fight in her latter quest ;  
All the days armed and girt and crowned  
Whose glories ring thy glory round.

Thou sawest, when all the world was blind,  
The light that should be of mankind,  
The very day that was to be ;  
And how shalt thou not sometime see  
Thy city perfect to thy mind  
Stand face to living face with thee,  
And no miscrowned man's head behind ;  
The hearth of man, the human home,  
The central flame that shall be Rome ?

As one that ere a June day rise  
Makes seaward for the dawn, and tries  
The water with delighted limbs  
That taste the sweet dark sea, and swims  
Right eastward under strengthening skies,  
And sees the gradual rippling rims  
Of waves whence day breaks blossom-wise  
Take fire ere light peer well above,  
And laughs from all his heart with love ;

And softer swimming with raised head  
Feels the full flower of morning shed  
And fluent sunrise round him rolled  
That laps and laves his body bold  
With fluctuant heaven in water's stead,  
And urgent through the growing gold  
Strikes, and sees all the spray flash red,  
And his soul takes the sun, and yearns  
For joy wherewith the sea's heart burns ;

So the soul seeking through the dark  
Heavenward, a dove without an ark,  
Transcends the unnavigable sea  
Of years that wear out memory ;  
So calls, a sunward-singing lark,  
In the ear of souls that should be free ;  
So points them toward the sun for mark  
Who steer not for the stress of waves,  
And seek strange helmsmen, and are slaves.

For if the swimmer's eastward eye  
Must see no sunrise—must put by  
The hope that lifted him and led  
Once, to have light about his head,  
To see beneath the clear low sky  
The green foam-whitened wave wax red  
And all the morning's banner fly—  
Then, as earth's helpless hopes go down,  
Let earth's self in the dark tides drown.

Yea, if no morning must behold  
Man, other than were they now cold,  
And other deeds than past deeds done,  
Nor any near or far-off sun  
Salute him risen and sunlike-souled,  
Free, boundless, fearless, perfect, one,  
Let man's world die like worlds of old,  
And here in heaven's sight only be  
The sole sun on the worldless sea.



## NOTES

P. 73

*That called on Cotys by her name.*

Σεμνὰ Κότυς ἐν τοῖς Ἡδωνοῖς.

Æsch. *Fr.* 54 ('Hδωνολ).

P. 159

*Was it Love brake forth flower-fashion, a bird with gold on his wings?*

Ar. *Av.* 696.

P. 223

*That saw Saint Catherine bodily.*

Her pilgrimage to Avignon to recall the Pope into Italy as its redeemer from the distractions of the time is of course the central act of St. Catherine's life, the great abiding sign of the greatness of spirit and genius of heroism which distinguished this daughter of the people, and should yet keep her name fresh above the holy horde of saints, in other records than the calendar; but there is no less significance in the story which tells how she succeeded in humanising a criminal under sentence of death, and given over by the priests as a soul doomed and desperate; how the man thus raised and melted out of his fierce and brutal despair besought her to sustain him to the last by her presence; how, having accompanied him with comfort and support to the very scaffold, and seen his head fall, she took it up, and turning to the spectators who stood doubtful whether the poor wretch could be 'saved,' kissed it in sign of her faith that his sins were forgiven him. The high and fixed passion of her heroic temperament gives her a right to remembrance and honour of which the miracle-mongers have done their best to deprive her. Cleared of all the refuse rubbish of thaumaturgy, her life would deserve a chronicler who should do justice at once to the ardour of her religious imagination and to a thing far rarer and more precious—the strength and breadth of patriotic thought and devotion which sent this girl across the Alps to seek the living symbol of Italian hope and unity, and bring it back by force of simple appeal in the name of God and of the country. By the light of those solid and actual qualities which ensure to her no ignoble place on the noble roll of Italian women who have deserved well of Italy, the record of her visions and ecstasies may be read without contemptuous intolerance of hysterical disease. The rapturous visionary and passionate ascetic was in plain matters of this earth as pure and practical a heroine as Joan of Arc.

## P. 226

*There on the dim side-chapel wall.*

In the church of San Domenico.

## P. 227

*But blood nor tears ye love not, you.*

In the Sienese Academy the two things notable to me were the detached wall-painting by Sodoma of the tortures of Christ bound to the pillar, and the divine though mutilated group of the Graces in the centre of the main hall. The glory and beauty of ancient sculpture refresh and satisfy beyond expression a sense wholly wearied and well-nigh nauseated with contemplation of endless sanctities and agonies attempted by mediæval art, while yet as harmless as accident or barbarism has left the sculptured goddesses.

## P. 229

*Saw all Italian things save one.*

O patria mia, vedo le mura e gli archi,  
E le colonne e i simulacri e l'erme  
Torri degli avi nostri;  
Ma la gloria non vedo,  
Non vedo il lauro e il ferro ond' eran carchi  
I nostri padri antichi.

LEOPARDI.

## P. 240

*Mother, that by that Pegasean spring.*

Call. Lav. Pall. 105-112.

## P. 292

*With black blood dripping from her eyes.*

καὶ δαμάτων στάθουσιν αἷμα δυσφίλες.

Æsch. Cho. 1058.

# A SONG OF ITALY

INSCRIBED

WITH ALL DEVOTION AND REVERENCE

TO

JOSEPH MAZZINI

1867

*I saw the double-featured statue stand  
Of Memnon or of Janus, half with night  
Veiled, and fast bound with iron ; half with light  
Crowned, holding all men's future in his hand.*

*And all the old westward face of time grown grey  
Was writ with cursing and inscribed for death ;  
But on the face that met the morning's breath  
Fear died of hope as darkness dies of day.*

## A SONG OF ITALY

UPON a windy night of stars that fell  
At the wind's spoken spell,  
Swept with sharp strokes of agonising light  
From the clear gulf of night,  
Between the fixed and fallen glories one  
Against my vision shone,  
More fair and fearful and divine than they  
That measure night and day,  
And worthier worship ; and within mine eyes  
The formless folded skies  
Took shape and were unfolded like as flowers.  
And I beheld the hours  
As maidens, and the days as labouring men,  
And the soft nights again  
As wearied women to their own souls wed,  
And ages as the dead.  
And over these living, and them that died,  
From one to the other side  
A lordlier light than comes of earth or air  
Made the world's future fair.  
A woman like to love in face, but not  
A thing of transient lot—  
And like to hope, but having hold on truth—  
And like to joy or youth,  
Save that upon the rock her feet were set—  
And like what men forget,  
Faith, innocence, high thought, laborious peace  
And yet like none of these,

Being not as these are mortal, but with eyes  
That sounded the deep skies  
And clove like wings or arrows their clear way  
Through night and dawn and day—  
So fair a presence over star and sun  
Stood, making these as one.  
For in the shadow of her shape were all  
Darkened and held in thrall,  
So mightier rose she past them ; and I felt  
Whose form, whose likeness knelt  
With covered hair and face and clasped her knees ;  
And knew the first of these  
Was Freedom, and the second Italy.  
And what sad words said she  
For mine own grief I knew not, nor had heart  
Therewith to bear my part  
And set my songs to sorrow ; nor to hear  
How tear by sacred tear  
Fell from her eyes as flowers or notes that fall  
In some slain feaster's hall  
Where in mid music and melodious breath  
Men singing have seen death.  
So fair, so lost, so sweet she knelt ; or so  
In our lost eyes below  
Seemed to us sorrowing ; and her speech being said,  
Fell, as one who falls dead.  
And for a little she too wept, who stood  
Above the dust and blood  
And thrones and troubles of the world ; then spake,  
As who bids dead men wake.

• Because the years were heavy on thy head ;  
Because dead things are dead ;  
Because thy chosen on hill-side, city and plain  
Are shed as drops of rain ;

Because all earth was black, all heaven was blind,  
And we cast out of mind ;  
Because men wept, saying *Freedom*, knowing of thee,  
Child, that thou wast not free ;  
Because wherever blood was not shame was  
Where thy pure foot did pass ;  
Because on Promethean rocks distent  
Thee fouler eagles rent ;  
Because a serpent stains with slime and foam  
This that is not thy Rome ;  
Child of my womb, whose limbs were made  
in me,  
Have I forgotten thee ?  
In all thy dreams through all these years on wing,  
Hast thou dreamed such a thing ?  
The mortal mother-bird outsoars her nest,  
The child outgrows the breast ;  
But suns as stars shall fall from heaven and cease,  
Ere we twain be as these ;  
Yea, utmost skies forget their utmost sun,  
Ere we twain be not one.  
My lesser jewels sewn on skirt and hem,  
I have no heed of them  
Obscured and flawed by sloth or craft or power ;  
But thou, that wast my flower,  
The blossom bound between my brows and worn  
In sight of even and morn  
From the last ember of the flameless west  
To the dawn's baring breast—  
I were not Freedom if thou wert not free,  
Nor thou wert Italy.  
O mystic rose ingrained with blood, impearled  
With tears of all the world !  
The torpor of their blind brute-ridden trance  
Kills England and chills France ;

And Spain sobs hard through strangling blood ; and  
snows

Hide the huge eastern woes.

But thou, twin-born with morning, nursed of noon,

And blessed of star and moon !

What shall avail to assail thee any more,

From sacred shore to shore ?

Have Time and Love not knelt down at thy feet,

Thy sore, thy soiled, thy sweet,

Fresh from the flints and mire of murderous ways

And dust of travelling days ?

Hath Time not kissed them, Love not washed them  
fair,

And wiped with tears and hair ?

Though God forget thee, I will not forget ;

Though heaven and earth be set

Against thee, O unconquerable child,

Abused, abased, reviled,

Lift thou not less from no funereal bed

Thine undishonoured head ;

Love thou not less, by lips of thine once prest,

This my now barren breast ;

Seek thou not less, being well assured thereof,

O child, my latest love.

For now the barren bosom shall bear fruit,

Songs leap from lips long mute,

And with my milk the mouths of nations fed

Again be glad and red

That were worn white with hunger and sorrow and  
thirst ;

And thou, most fair and first,

Thou whose warm hands and sweet live lips I feel

Upon me for a seal,

Thou whose least looks, whose smiles and little sighs,

Whose passionate pure eyes,



Whose dear fair limbs that neither bonds could bruise  
Nor hate of men misuse,  
Whose flower-like breath and bosom, O my child,  
O mine and undefiled,  
Fill with such tears as burn like bitter wine  
These mother's eyes of mine,  
Thrill with huge passions and primeval pains  
The fulness of my veins,  
O sweetest head seen higher than any stands,  
I touch thee with mine hands,  
I lay my lips upon thee, O thou most sweet,  
To lift thee on thy feet  
And with the fire of mine to fill thine eyes ;  
I say unto thee, Arise.'

She ceased, and heaven was full of flame and sound,  
And earth's old limbs unbound  
Shone and waxed warm with fiery dew and seed  
Shed through her at this her need :  
And highest in heaven, a mother and full of grace,  
With no more covered face,  
With no more lifted hands and bended knees,  
Rose, as from sacred seas  
Love, when old time was full of plenteous springs,  
That fairest-born of things,  
The land that holds the rest in tender thrall  
For love's sake in them all,  
That binds with words and holds with eyes and hands  
All hearts in all men's lands.  
So died the dream whence rose the live desire  
That here takes form and fire,  
A spirit from the splendid grave of sleep  
Risen, that ye should not weep,  
Should not weep more nor ever, O ye that hear  
And ever have held her dear,

Seeing now indeed she weeps not who wept sore,  
And sleeps not any more.  
Hearken ye towards her, O people, exalt your eyes ;  
Is this a thing that dies ?

Italia ! by the passion of the pain  
That bent and rent thy chain ;  
Italia ! by the breaking of the bands,  
The shaking of the lands ;  
Beloved, O men's mother, O men's queen,  
Arise, appear, be seen !  
Arise, array thyself in manifold  
Queen's raiment of wrought gold ;  
With girdles of green freedom, and with red  
Roses, and white snow shed  
Above the flush and frondage of the hills  
That all thy deep dawn fills  
And all thy clear night veils and warms with wings  
Spread till the morning sings ;  
The rose of resurrection, and the bright  
Breast lavish of the light,  
The lady lily like the snowy sky  
Ere the stars wholly die ;  
As red as blood, and whiter than a wave,  
Flowers grown as from thy grave,  
From the green fruitful grass in Maytime hot,  
Thy grave, where thou art not.  
Gather the grass and weave, in sacred sign  
Of the ancient earth divine,  
The holy heart of things, the seed of birth,  
The mystical warm earth.  
O thou her flower of flowers, with treble braid  
Be thy sweet head arrayed,  
In witness of her mighty motherhood  
Who bore thee and found thee good,

Her fairest-born of children, on whose head  
Her green and white and red  
Are hope and light and life, inviolate  
Of any latter fate.  
Fly, O our flag, through deep Italian air,  
Above the flags that were,  
The dusty shreds of shameful battle-flags  
Trampled and rent in rags,  
As withering woods in autumn's bitterest breath  
Yellow, and black as death ;  
Black as crushed worms that sicken in the sense,  
And yellow as pestilence.  
Fly, green as summer and red as dawn and white  
As the live heart of light,  
The blind bright womb of colour unborn, that  
brings  
Forth all fair forms of things,  
As freedom all fair forms of nations dyed  
In divers-coloured pride.  
Fly fleet as wind on every wind that blows  
Between her seas and snows,  
From Alpine white, from Tuscan green, and where  
Vesuvius reddens air.  
Fly ! and let all men see it, and all kings wail,  
And priests wax faint and pale,  
And the cold hordes that moan in misty places  
And the funereal races  
And the sick serfs of lands that wait and wane  
See thee and hate thee in vain.  
In the clear laughter of all winds and waves,  
In the blown grass of graves,  
In the long sound of fluctuant boughs of trees,  
In the broad breath of seas,  
Bid the sound of thy flying folds be heard ;  
And as a spoken word

Full of that fair god and that merciless  
Who rends the Pythoness,  
So be the sound and so the fire that saith  
She feels her ancient breath  
And the old blood move in her immortal veins.

Strange travail and strong pains,  
Our mother, hast thou borne these many years  
While thy pure blood and tears  
Mixed with the Tyrrhene and the Adrian sea ;  
Light things were said of thee,  
As of one buried deep among the dead ;  
Yea, she hath been, they said,  
She was when time was younger, and is not ;  
The very cerecloths rot  
That flutter in the dusty wind of death,  
Not moving with her breath ;  
Far seasons and forgotten years enfold  
Her dead corpse old and cold  
With many windy winters and pale springs :  
She is none of this world's things.  
Though her dead head like a live garland wear  
The golden-growing hair  
That flows over her breast down to her feet,  
Dead queens, whose life was sweet  
In sight of all men living, have been found  
So cold, so clad, so crowned,  
With all things faded and with one thing fair,  
Their old immortal hair,  
When flesh and bone turned dust at touch of  
day :  
And she is dead as they.

So men said sadly, mocking ; so the slave,  
Whose life was his soul's grave ;

So, pale or red with change of fast and feast,  
The sanguine-sandalled priest ;  
So the Austrian, when his fortune came to flood,  
And the warm wave was blood ;  
With wings that widened and with beak that  
smote,  
So shrieked through either throat  
From the hot horror of its northern nest  
That double-headed pest ;  
So, triple-crowned with fear and fraud and shame,  
He of whom treason came,  
The herdsman of the Gadarean swine ;  
So all his ravening kine,  
Made fat with poisonous pasture ; so not we,  
Mother, beholding thee.  
Make answer, O the crown of all our slain,  
Ye that were one, being twain,  
Twain brethren, twin-born to the second birth,  
Chosen out of all our earth  
To be the prophesying stars that say  
How hard is night on day,  
Stars in serene and sudden heaven rerisen  
Before the sun break prison  
And ere the moon be wasted ; fair first flowers  
In that red wreath of ours  
Woven with the lives of all whose lives were shed  
To crown their mother's head  
With leaves of civic cypress and thick yew,  
Till the olive bind it too,  
Olive and laurel and all loftier leaves  
That victory wears or weaves  
At her fair feet for her beloved brow ;  
Hear, for she too hears now,  
O Pisacane, from Calabrian sands ;  
O all heroic hands

Close on the sword-hilt, hands of all her dead ;  
O many a holy head,  
Bowed for her sake even to her reddening dust ;  
O chosen, O pure and just,  
Who counted for a small thing life's estate,  
And died, and made it great ;  
Ye whose names mix with all her memories ; ye  
Who rather chose to see  
Death, than our more intolerable things ;  
Thou whose name withers kings,  
Agesilao ; thou too, O chieffiest thou,  
The slayer of splendid brow,  
Laid where the lying lips of fear deride  
The foiled tyrannicide,  
Foiled, fallen, slain, scorned, and happy ; being in  
fame,  
Felice, like thy name,  
Not like thy fortune ; father of the fight,  
Having in hand our light.  
Ah, happy ! for that sudden-swerving hand  
Flung light on all thy land,  
Yea, lit blind France with compulsory ray,  
Driven down a righteous way ;  
Ah, happiest ! for from thee the wars began,  
From thee the fresh springs ran ;  
From thee the lady land that queens the earth  
Gat as she gave new birth.  
O sweet mute mouths, O all fair dead of ours,  
Fair in her eyes as flowers,  
Fair without feature, vocal without voice,  
Strong without strength, rejoice !  
Hear it with ears that hear not, and on eyes  
That see not let it rise,  
Rise as a sundawn ; be it as dew that drips  
On dumb and dusty lips ;

Eyes have ye not, and see it ; neither ears,  
And there is none but hears.  
This is the same for whom ye bled and wept ;  
She was not dead, but slept.  
This is that very Italy which was  
And is and shall not pass.

But thou, though all were not well done, O chief,  
Must thou take shame or grief ?  
Because one man is not as thou or ten,  
Must thou take shame for men ?  
Because the supreme sunrise is not yet,  
Is the young dew not wet ?  
Wilt thou not yet abide a little while,  
Soul without fear or guile,  
Mazzini,—O our prophet, O our priest,  
A little while at least ?  
A little hour of doubt and of control,  
Sustain thy sacred soul ;  
Withhold thine heart, our father, but an hour :  
Is it not here, the flower,  
Is it not blown and fragrant from the root,  
And shall not be the fruit ?  
Thy children, even thy people thou hast made,  
Thine, with thy words arrayed,  
Clothed with thy thoughts and girt with thy desires,  
Yearn up toward thee as fires.  
Art thou not father, O father, of all these ?  
From thine own Genoese  
To where of nights the lower extreme lagune  
Feels its Venetian moon,  
Nor suckling's mouth nor mother's breast set free  
But hath that grace through thee.  
The milk of life on death's unnatural brink  
Thou gavest them to drink,

The natural milk of freedom ; and again  
They drank, and they were men,  
The wine and honey of freedom and of faith  
They drank, and cast off death.  
Bear with them now ; thou art holier : yet endure,  
Till they as thou be pure.  
Their swords at least that stemmed half Austria's  
tide  
Bade all its bulk divide ;  
Else, though fate bade them for a breath's space fall,  
She had not fallen at all.  
Not by their hands they made time's promise true ;  
Not by their hands, but through.  
Nor on Custoza ran their blood to waste,  
Nor fell their fame defaced  
Whom stormiest Adria with tumultuous tides  
Whirls undersea and hides.  
Not his, who from the sudden-settling deck  
Looked over death and wreck  
To where the mother's bosom shone, who smiled  
As he, so dying, her child ;  
For he smiled surely, dying, to mix his death  
With her memorial breath ;  
Smiled, being most sure of her, that in no wise,  
Die whoso will, she dies :  
And she smiled surely, fair and far above,  
Wept not, but smiled for love.  
Thou too, O splendour of the sudden sword  
That drove the crews abhorred  
From Naples and the siren-footed strand,  
Flash from thy master's hand,  
Shine from the middle summer of the seas  
To the old Æolides,  
Outshine their fiery fumes of burning night,  
Sword, with thy midday light ;



Flame as a beacon from the Tyrrhene foam  
To the rent heart of Rome,  
From the island of her lover and thy lord,  
Her saviour and her sword.  
In the fierce year of failure and of fame,  
Art thou not yet the same  
That wast as lightning swifter than all wings  
In the blind face of kings ?  
When priests took counsel to devise despair,  
And princes to forswear,  
She clasped thee, O her sword and flag-bearer  
And staff and shield to her,  
O Garibaldi ; need was hers and grief,  
Of thee and of the chief,  
And of another girt in arms to stand  
As good of hope and hand,  
As high of soul and happy, albeit indeed  
The heart should burn and bleed,  
So but the spirit shake not nor the breast  
Swerve, but abide its rest.  
As theirs did and as thine, though ruin clomb  
The highest wall of Rome,  
Though treason stained and spilt her lustral water,  
And slaves led slaves to slaughter,  
And priests, praying and slaying, watched them  
pass  
From a strange France, alas,  
That was not freedom ; yet when these were past  
Thy sword and thou stood fast,  
Till new men seeing thee where Sicilian waves  
Hear now no sound of slaves,  
And where thy sacred blood is fragrant still  
Upon the Bitter Hill,  
Seeing by that blood one country saved and stained,  
Less loved thee crowned than chained,

And less now only than the chief : for he,  
    Father of Italy,  
Upbore in holy hands the babe new-born  
    Through loss and sorrow and scorn,  
Of no man led, of many men reviled ;  
    Till lo, the new-born child  
Gone from between his hands, and in its place,  
    Lo, the fair mother's face.  
Blessed is he of all men, being in one  
    As father to her and son,  
Blessed of all men living, that he found  
    Her weak limbs bared and bound,  
And in his arms and in his bosom bore,  
    And as a garment wore  
Her weight of want, and as a royal dress  
    Put on her weariness.  
As in faith's hoariest histories men read,  
    The strong man bore at need  
Through roaring rapids when all heaven was wild  
    The likeness of a child  
That still waxed greater and heavier as he trod,  
    And altered, and was God.  
Praise him, O winds that move the molten air,  
    O light of days that were,  
And light of days that shall be ; land and sea,  
    And heaven and Italy ;  
Praise him, O storm and summer, shore and  
    wave,  
    O skies and every grave ;  
O weeping hopes, O memories beyond tears,  
    O many and murmuring years,  
O sounds far off in time and visions far,  
    O sorrow with thy star,  
And joy with all thy beacons ; ye that mourn,  
    And ye whose light is born ;

O fallen faces, and O souls arisen,  
Praise him from tomb and prison,  
Praise him from heaven and sunlight ; and ye  
floods,  
And windy waves of woods ;  
Ye valleys and wild vineyards, ye lit lakes  
And happier hillside brakes,  
Untrampled by the accursed feet that trod  
Fields golden from their god,  
Fields of their god forsaken, whereof none  
Sees his face in the sun,  
Hears his voice from the floweriest wildernesses ;  
And, barren of his tresses,  
Ye bays unplucked and laurels unentwined,  
That no men break or bind,  
And myrtles long forgetful of the sword,  
And olives unadored,  
Wisdom and love, white hands that save and slay,  
Praise him ; and ye as they,  
Praise him, O gracious might of dews and rains  
That feed the purple plains,  
O sacred sunbeams bright as bare steel drawn,  
O cloud and fire and dawn ;  
Red hills of flame, white Alps, green Apennines,  
Banners of blowing pines,  
Standards of stormy snows, flags of light leaves,  
Three wherewith Freedom weaves  
One ensign that once woven and once unfurled  
Makes day of all a world,  
Makes blind their eyes who knew not, and outbraves  
The waste of iron waves ;  
Ye fields of yellow fullness, ye fresh fountains,  
And mists of many mountains ;  
Ye moons and seasons, and ye days and nights ;  
Ye starry-headed heights,

And gorges melting sunward from the snow  
And all strong streams that flow,  
Tender as tears, and fair as faith, and pure  
As hearts made sad and sure  
At once by many sufferings and one love ;  
O mystic deathless dove  
Held to the heart of earth and in her hands  
Cherished, O lily of lands,  
White rose of time, dear dream of praises past—  
For such as these thou wast,  
That art as eagles setting to the sun,  
As fawns that leap and run,  
As a sword carven with keen floral gold,  
Sword for an armed god's hold,  
Flower for a crowned god's forehead—O our land,  
Reach forth thine holiest hand,  
O mother of many sons and memories,  
Stretch out thine hand to his  
That raised and gave thee life to run and leap  
When thou wast full of sleep,  
That touched and stung thee with young blood and  
breath  
When thou wast hard on death.  
Praise him, O all her cities and her crowns,  
Her towers and thrones of towns ;  
O noblest Brescia, scarred from foot to head  
And breast-deep in the dead,  
Praise him from all the glories of thy graves  
That yellow Mela laves  
With gentle and golden water, whose fair flood  
Ran wider with thy blood :  
Praise him, O born of that heroic breast,  
O nursed thereat and blest,  
Verona, fairer than thy mother fair,  
But not more brave to bear :

Praise him, O Milan, whose imperial tread  
Bruised once the German head ;  
Whose might, by northern swords left desolate,  
Set foot on fear and fate :  
Praise him, O long mute mouth of melodies,  
Mantua, with louder keys,  
With mightier chords of music even than rolled  
From the large harps of old,  
When thy sweet singer of golden throat and  
tongue,  
Praising his tyrant, sung ;  
Though now thou sing not as of other days,  
Learn late a better praise.  
Not with the sick sweet lips of slaves that sing,  
Praise thou no priest or king,  
No brow-bound laurel of discoloured leaf,  
But him, the crownless chief.  
Praise him, O star of sun-forgotten times,  
Among their creeds and crimes  
That wast a fire of witness in the night,  
Padua, the wise men's light :  
Praise him, O sacred Venice, and the sea  
That now exults through thee,  
Full of the mighty morning and the sun,  
Free of things dead and done ;  
Praise him from all the years of thy great grief,  
That shook thee like a leaf  
With winds and snows of torment, rain that fell  
Red as the rains of hell,  
Storms of black thunder and of yellow flame,  
And all ill things but shame ;  
Praise him with all thy holy heart and strength ;  
Through thy walls' breadth and length  
Praise him with all thy people, that their voice  
Bid the strong soul rejoice,

The fair clear supreme spirit beyond stain,  
Pure as the depth of pain,  
High as the head of suffering, and secure  
As all things that endure.  
More than thy blind lord of an hundred years  
Whose name our memory hears,  
Home-bound from harbours of the Byzantine  
Made tributary of thine,  
Praise him who gave no gifts from oversea,  
But gave thyself to thee.  
O mother Genoa, through all years that run,  
More than that other son,  
Who first beyond the seals of sunset prest  
Even to the unfooted west,  
Whose back-blown flag scared from their sheltering seas  
The unknown Atlantides,  
And as flame climbs through cloud and vapour clomb  
Through streams of storm and foam,  
Till half in sight they saw land heave and swim—  
More than this man praise him.  
One found a world new-born from virgin sea ;  
And one found Italy,  
O heavenliest Florence, from the mouths of flowers  
Fed by melodious hours,  
From each sweet mouth that kisses light and air,  
Thou whom thy fate made fair,  
As a bound vine or any flowering tree,  
Praise him who made thee free.  
For no grape-gatherers trampling out the wine  
Tread thee, the fairest vine ;  
For no man binds thee, no man bruises, none  
Does with thee as these have done.  
From where spring hears loud through her long lit  
vales  
Triumphant nightingales,

In many a fold of fiery foliage hidden,  
Withheld as things forbidden,  
But clamorous with innumerable delight  
In May's red, green, and white,  
In the far-floated standard of the spring,  
That bids men also sing,  
Our flower of flags, our witness that we are free,  
Our lamp for land and sea ;  
From where Majano feels through corn and vine  
Spring move and melt as wine,  
And Fiesole's embracing arms enclose  
The immeasurable rose ;  
From hillsides plumed with pine, and heights wind-  
worn  
That feel the reflux morn,  
Or where the moon's face warm and passionate  
Burns, and men's hearts grow great,  
And the swoln eyelids labour with sweet tears,  
And in their burning ears  
Sound throbs like flame, and in their eyes new light  
Kindles the trembling night ;  
From faint illumined fields and starry valleys  
Wherefrom the hill-wind sallies,  
From Vallombrosa, from Valdarno raise  
One Tuscan tune of praise.  
O lordly city of the field of death,  
Praise him with equal breath,  
From sleeping streets and gardens, and the stream  
That threads them as a dream  
Threads without light the untravelled ways of sleep  
With eyes that smile or weep ;  
From the sweet sombre beauty of wave and wall  
That fades and does not fall ;  
From coloured domes and cloisters fair with fame,  
Praise thou and thine his name.

Thou too, O little laurelled town of towers,  
Clothed with the flame of flowers,  
From windy ramparts girdled with young gold,  
From thy sweet hillside fold  
Of wallflowers and the acacia's belted bloom  
And every blowing plume,  
Halls that saw Dante speaking, chapels fair  
As the outer hills and air,  
Praise him who feeds the fire that Dante fed,  
Our highest heroic head,  
Whose eyes behold through floated cloud and flame  
The maiden face of fame  
Like April's in Valdelsa ; fair as flowers,  
And patient as the hours ;  
Sad with slow sense of time, and bright with faith  
That levels life and death ;  
The final fame, that with a foot sublime  
Treads down reluctant time ;  
The fame that waits and watches and is wise,  
A virgin with chaste eyes,  
A goddess who takes hands with great men's grief;  
Praise her, and him, our chief.  
Praise him, O Siena, and thou her deep green  
spring,  
O Fonte Branda, sing :  
Shout from the red clefts of thy fiery crags,  
Shake out thy flying flags  
In the long wind that streams from hill to hill ;  
Bid thy full music fill  
The desolate red waste of sunset air  
And fields the old time saw fair,  
But now the hours ring void through ruined lands,  
Wild work of mortal hands ;  
Yet through thy dead Maremma let his name  
Take flight and pass in flame,



And the red ruin of disastrous hours  
Shall quicken into flowers.  
Praise him, O fiery child of sun and sea,  
Naples, who bade thee be ;  
For till he sent the swords that scourge and save,  
Thou wast not, but thy grave.  
But more than all these praise him and give thanks,  
Thou, from thy Tiber's banks,  
From all thine hills and from thy supreme dome,  
Praise him, O risen Rome.  
Let all thy children cities at thy knee  
Lift up their voice with thee,  
Saying ' for thy love's sake and our perished grief  
We laud thee, O our chief ' ;  
Saying ' for thine hand and help when hope was dead  
We thank thee, O our head ' ;  
Saying ' for thy voice and face within our sight  
We bless thee, O our light ;  
For waters cleansing us from days defiled  
We praise thee, O our child.'

So with an hundred cities' mouths in one  
Praising thy supreme son,  
Son of thy sorrow, O mother, O maid and mother,  
Our queen, who serve none other,  
Our lady of pity and mercy, and full of grace,  
Turn otherwhere thy face,  
Turn for a little and look what things are these  
Now fallen before thy knees ;  
Turn upon them thine eyes who hated thee,  
Behold what things they be,  
Italia : these are stubble that were steel,  
Dust, or a turning wheel ;  
As leaves, as snow, as sand, that were so strong ;  
And howl, for all their song,

And wail, for all their wisdom ; they that were  
So great, they are all stript bare,  
They are all made empty of beauty, and all abhorred ;  
They are shivered, and their sword ;  
They are slain who slew, they are heartless who were  
wise ;  
Yea, turn on these thine eyes,  
O thou, soliciting with soul sublime  
The obscure soul of time,  
Thou, with the wounds thy holy body bears  
From broken swords of theirs,  
Thou, with the sweet swoln eyelids that have bled  
Tears for thy thousands dead,  
And upon these, whose swords drank up like dew  
The sons of thine they slew,  
These, whose each gun blasted with murdering mouth  
Live flowers of thy fair south,  
These, whose least evil told in alien ears  
Turned men's whole blood to tears,  
These, whose least sin remembered for pure shame  
Turned all these tears to flame,  
Even upon these, when breaks the extreme blow  
And all the world cries woe,  
When heaven reluctant rains long-suffering fire  
On these and their desire,  
When his wind shakes them and his waters whelm  
Who rent thy robe and realm,  
When they that poured thy dear blood forth as wine  
Pour forth their own for thine,  
On these, on these have mercy : not in hate,  
But full of sacred fate,  
Strong from the shrine and splendid from the god,  
Smite, with no second rod.  
Because they spared not, do thou rather spare :  
Be not one thing they were.

Let not one tongue of theirs who hate thee say  
That thou wast even as they.  
Because their hands were bloody, be thine white ;  
Show light where they shed night :  
Because they are foul, be thou the rather pure ;  
Because they are feeble, endure ;  
Because they had no pity, have thou pity.

And thou, O supreme city,  
O priestless Rome that shalt be, take in trust  
Their names, their deeds, their dust,  
Who held life less than thou wert ; be the least  
To thee indeed a priest,  
Priest and burnt-offering and blood-sacrifice  
Given without prayer or price,  
A holier immolation than men wist,  
A costlier eucharist,  
A sacrament more saving ; bend thine head  
Above these many dead  
Once, and salute with thine eternal eyes  
Their lowest head that lies.  
Speak from thy lips of immemorial speech  
If but one word for each.  
Kiss but one kiss on each thy dead son's mouth  
Fallen dumb or north or south.  
And laying but once thine hand on brow and breast,  
Bless them, through whom thou art blest.  
And saying in ears of these thy dead, ' Well done,'  
Shall they not hear ' O son ' ?  
And bowing thy face to theirs made pale for thee,  
Shall the shut eyes not see ?  
Yea, through the hollow-hearted world of death,  
As light, as blood, as breath,  
Shall there not flash and flow the fiery sense,  
The pulse of prescience ?

Shall not these know as in times overpast

Thce loftiest to the last ?

For times and wars shall change, kingdoms and creeds,

And dreams of men, and deeds ;

Earth shall grow grey with all her golden things,

Pale peoples and hoar kings ;

But though her thrones and towers of nations fall,

Death has no part in all ;

In the air, nor in the imperishable sea,

Nor heaven, nor truth, nor thee.

Yea, let all sceptre-stricken nations lie,

But live thou though they die ;

Let their flags fade as flowers that storm can mar,

But thine be like a star ;

Let England's, if it float not for men free,

Fall, and forget the sea ;

Let France's, if it shadow a hateful head,

Drop as a leaf drops dead ;

Thine let what storm soever smite the rest

Smite as it seems him best ;

Thine let the wind that can, by sea or land,

Wrest from thy banner-hand.

Die they in whom dies freedom, die and cease,

Though the world weep for these ;

Live thou and love and lift when these lie dead

The green and white and red.

O our Republic that shalt bind in bands

The kingdomless far lands

And link the chainless ages ; thou that wast

With England ere she past

Among the faded nations, and shalt be

Again, when sea to sea

Calls through the wind and light of morning time,

And throneless clime to clime

Makes antiphonal answer ; thou that art  
Where one man's perfect heart  
Burns, one man's brow is brightened for thy sake,  
Thine, strong to make or break ;  
O fair Republic hallowing with stretched hands  
The limitless free lands,  
When all men's heads for love, not fear, bow down  
To thy sole royal crown,  
As thou to freedom ; when man's life smells sweet,  
And at thy bright swift feet  
A bloodless and a bondless world is laid ;  
Then, when thy men are made,  
Let these indeed as we in dreams behold  
One chosen of all thy fold,  
One of all fair things fairest, one exalt  
Above all fear or fault,  
One unforgetful of unhappier men  
And us who loved her then ;  
With eyes that outlook suns and dream on graves ;  
With voice like quiring waves ;  
With heart the holier for their memories' sake  
Who slept that she might wake ;  
With breast the sweeter for that sweet blood lost,  
And all the milkless cost ;  
Lady of earth, whose large equality  
Bends but to her and thee ;  
Equal with heaven, and infinite of years,  
And splendid from quenched tears ;  
Strong with old strength of great things fallen and fled,  
Diviner for her dead ;  
Chaste of all stains and perfect from all scars,  
Above all storms and stars,  
All winds that blow through time, all waves that foam,  
Our Capitolian Rome.

ODE ON THE PROCLAMATION OF  
THE FRENCH REPUBLIC

SEPTEMBER 4, 1870

À VICTOR HUGO

# ODE ON THE PROCLAMATION OF THE FRENCH REPUBLIC

## STROPHE I

WITH songs and crying and sounds of acclamations,  
Lo, the flame risen, the fire that falls in showers !  
Hark ; for the word is out among the nations :  
Look ; for the light is up upon the hours :  
O fears, O shames, O many tribulations,  
Yours were all yesterdays, but this day ours.  
Strong were your bonds linked fast with lamentations,  
With groans and tears built into walls and towers ;  
Strong were your works and wonders of high stations,  
Your forts blood-based, and rampires of your  
powers :  
Lo now the last of divers desolations,  
The hand of time, that gathers hosts like flowers ;  
Time, that fills up and pours out generations ;  
Time, at whose breath confounded empire cowers.

## STR. 2

What are these moving in the dawn's red gloom ?  
What is she waited on by dread and doom,  
Ill ministers of morning, bondsmen born of night ?  
If that head veiled and bowed be morning's head,  
If she come walking between doom and dread,  
Who shall rise up with song and dance before her  
sight ?



Are not the night's dead heaped about her feet ?  
 Is not death swollen, and slaughter full of meat ?  
 What, is their feast a bride-feast, where men sing and  
 dance ?

A bitter, a bitter bride-song and a shrill  
 Should the house raise that such bride-followers fill,  
 Wherein defeat weds ruin, and takes for bride-bed  
 France.

For nineteen years deep shame and sore desire  
 Fed from men's hearts with hungering fangs of fire,  
 And hope fell sick with famine for the food of change.  
 Now is change come, but bringing funeral urns ;  
 Now is day nigh, but the dawn blinds and burns ;  
 Now time long dumb hath language, but the tongue is  
 strange.

We that have seen her not our whole lives long,  
 We to whose ears her dirge was cradle-song,  
 The dirge men sang who laid in earth her living head,  
 Is it by such light that we live to see  
 Rise, with rent hair and raiment, Liberty ?  
 Does her grave open only to restore her dead ?

Ah, was it this we looked for, looked and prayed,  
 This hour that treads upon the prayers we made,  
 This ravening hour that breaks down good and ill alike?  
 Ah, was it thus we thought to see her and hear,  
 The one love indivisible and dear ?  
 Is it her head that hands which strike down wrong  
 must strike ?

## STR. 3

Where is hope, and promise where, in all these things,  
 Shocks of strength with strength, and jar of hurtling  
 kings ?

Who of all men, who will show us any good ?  
Shall these lightnings of blind battles give men light ?  
Where is freedom ? who will bring us in her sight,  
That have hardly seen her footprint where she stood ?

## STR. 4

Who is this that rises red with wounds and splendid,  
All her breast and brow made beautiful with scars,  
Burning bare as naked daylight, undefended,  
In her hands for spoils her splintered prison-bars,  
In her eyes the light and fire of long pain ended,  
In her lips a song as of the morning stars ?

## STR. 5

O torn out of thy trance,  
O deathless, O my France,  
O many-wounded mother, O redeemed to reign !  
O rarely sweet and bitter  
The bright brief tears that glitter  
On thine unclosing eyelids, proud of their own pain ;  
The beautiful brief tears  
That wash the stains of years  
White as the names immortal of thy chosen and slain.  
O loved so much so long,  
O smitten with such wrong,  
O purged at last and perfect without spot or stain,  
Light of the light of man,  
Reborn republican,  
At last, O first Republic, hailed in heaven again !  
Out of the obscene eclipse  
Rerisen, with burning lips  
To witness for us if we looked for thee in vain.

## STR. 6

Thou wast the light whereby men saw  
Light, thou the trumpet of the law  
    Proclaiming manhood to mankind ;  
    And what if all these years were blind  
And shameful ? Hath the sun a flaw  
Because one hour hath power to draw  
    Mist round him wreathed as links to bind ?  
And what if now keen anguish drains  
The very wellspring of thy veins  
    And very spirit of thy breath ?  
The life outlives them and disdains ;  
The sense which makes the soul remains,  
    And blood of thought which travaileth  
To bring forth hope with procreant pains.  
O thou that satest bound in chains  
Between thine hills and pleasant plains  
    As whom his own soul vanquisheth,  
Held in the bonds of his own thought,  
Whence very death can take off nought,  
    Nor sleep, with bitterer dreams than death,  
What though thy thousands at thy knees  
Lie thick as grave-worms feed on these,  
Though thy green fields and joyous places  
Are populous with blood-blackening faces  
    And wan limbs eaten by the sun ?  
Better an end of all men's races,  
    Better the world's whole work were done,  
And life wiped out of all our traces,  
    And there were left to time not one,  
Than such as these that fill thy graves  
Should sow in slaves the seed of slaves.

## ANTISTROPHE I

Not of thy sons, O mother many-wounded,  
Not of thy sons are slaves ingrafted and grown.  
Was it not thine, the fire whence light rebounded  
From kingdom on rekindling kingdom thrown,  
From hearts confirmed on tyrannies confounded,  
From earth on heaven, fire mightier than his own ?  
Not thine the breath wherewith time's clarion sounded,  
And all the terror in the trumpet blown ?  
The voice whereat the thunders stood astounded  
As at a new sound of a God unknown ?  
And all the seas and shores within them bounded  
Shook at the strange speech of thy lips alone,  
And all the hills of heaven, the storm-surrounded,  
Trembled, and all the night sent forth a groan.

## ANT. 2

What hast thou done that such an hour should be  
More than another clothed with blood to thee ?  
Thou hast seen many a bloodred hour before this one.  
What art thou that thy lovers should misdoubt ?  
What is this hour that it should cast hope out ?  
If hope turn back and fall from thee, what hast thou  
done ?

Thou hast done ill against thine own soul ; yea,  
Thine own soul hast thou slain and burnt away,  
Dissolving it with poison into foul thin fume.  
Thine own life and creation of thy fate  
Thou hast set thine hand to unmake and discreate ;  
And now thy slain soul rises between dread and  
doom.

Yea, this is she that comes between them led ;  
 That veiled head is thine own soul's buried head,  
 The head that was as morning's in the whole world's  
 sight.

These wounds are deadly on thee, but deadlier  
 Those wounds the ravenous poison left on her ;  
 How shall her weak hands hold thy weak hands up  
 to fight ?

Ah, but her fiery eyes, her eyes are these  
 That, gazing, make thee shiver to the knees  
 And the blood leap within thee, and the strong joy rise.  
 What, doth her sight yet make thine heart to dance ?  
 O France, O freedom, O the soul of France,  
 Are ye then quickened, gazing in each other's eyes ?

Ah, and her words, the words wherewith she sought  
 thee  
 Sorrowing, and bare in hand the robe she wrought  
 thee  
 To wear when soul and body were again made one,  
 And fairest among women, and a bride,  
 Sweet-voiced to sing the bridegroom to her side,  
 The spirit of man, the bridegroom brighter than the  
 sun !

### ANT. 3

Who shall help me ? who shall take me by the hand ?  
 Who shall teach mine eyes to see, my feet to stand,  
 Now my foes have stripped and wounded me by  
 night ?  
 Who shall heal me ? who shall come to take my part ?  
 Who shall set me as a seal upon his heart,  
 As a seal upon his arm made bare for fight ?

## ANT. 4

If thou know not, O thou fairest among women,  
If thou see not where the signs of him abide,  
Lift thine eyes up to the light that stars grow  
dim in,  
To the morning whence he comes to take thy side.  
None but he can bear the light that love wraps  
him in,  
When he comes on earth to take himself a bride.

## ANT. 5

Light of light, name of names,  
Whose shadows are live flames,  
The soul that moves the wings of worlds upon their  
way ;  
Life, spirit, blood and breath  
In time and change and death  
Substant through strength and weakness, ardour and  
decay ;  
Lord of the lives of lands,  
Spirit of man, whose hands  
Weave the web through wherein man's centuries fall  
as prey ;  
That art within our will  
Power to make, save, and kill,  
Knowledge and choice, to take extremities and weigh ;  
In the soul's hand to smite  
Strength, in the soul's eye sight ;  
That to the soul art even as is the soul to clay ;  
Now to this people be  
Love ; come, to set them free,  
With feet that tread the night, with eyes that sound  
the day.

## ANT. 6

Thou that wast on their fathers dead  
 As effluent God effused and shed,  
     Heaven to be handled, hope made flesh,  
     Break for them now time's iron mesh ;  
 Give them thyself for hand and head,  
 Thy breath for life, thy love for bread,  
     Thy thought for spirit to refresh,  
 Thy bitterness to pierce and sting,  
 Thy sweetness for a healing spring.  
     Be to them knowledge, strength, life, light,  
 Thou to whose feet the centuries cling  
 And in the wide warmth of thy wing  
     Seek room and rest as birds by night,  
 O thou the kingless people's king,  
 To whom the lips of silence sing,  
 Called by thy name of thanksgiving  
     Freedom, and by thy name of might  
 Justice, and by thy secret name  
 Love ; the same need is on the same  
     Men, be the same God in their sight !  
 From this their hour of bloody tears  
 Their praise goes up into thine ears,  
 Their bruised lips clothe thy name with praises,  
 The song of thee their crushed voice raises,  
     Their grief seeks joy for psalms to borrow,  
 With tired feet seeks her through time's mazes  
     Where each day's blood leaves pale the  
     morrow,  
 And from their eyes in thine there gazes  
     A spirit other far than sorrow—  
 A soul triumphal, white and whole  
 And single, that salutes thy soul.

## EPODE

All the lights of the sweet heaven that sing together ;  
All the years of the green earth that bare man free ;  
Rays and lightnings of the fierce or tender weather,  
Heights and lowlands, wastes and headlands of the  
sea,  
Dawns and sunsets, hours that hold the world in tether,  
Be our witnesses and seals of things to be.  
Lo the mother, the Republic universal,  
Hands that hold time fast, hands feeding men with  
might,  
Lips that sing the song of the earth, that make rehearsal  
Of all seasons, and the sway of day with night,  
Eyes that see as from a mountain the dispersal,  
The huge ruin of things evil, and the flight ;  
Large exulting limbs, and bosom godlike moulded  
Where the man-child hangs, and womb wherein he  
lay ;  
Very life that could it die would leave the soul dead,  
Face whereat all fears and forces flee away,  
Breath that moves the world as winds a flower-bell  
folded,  
Feet that trampling the gross darkness beat out day.  
In the hour of pain and pity,  
Sore spent, a wounded city,  
Her foster-child seeks to her, stately where she stands ;  
In the utter hour of woes,  
Wind-shaken, blind with blows,  
Paris lays hold upon her, grasps her with child's hands ;  
Face kindles face with fire,  
Hearts take and give desire,  
Strange joy breaks red as tempest on tormented lands.  
Day to day, man to man,  
Plights love republican,



And faith and memory burn with passion toward each other ;

Hope, with fresh heavens to track,

Looks for a breath's space back,

Where the divine past years reach hands to this their brother ;

And souls of men whose death

Was light to her and breath

Send word of love yet living to the living mother.

They call her, and she hears ;

O France, thy marvellous years,

The years of the strong travail, the triumphant time,`

Days terrible with love,

Red-shod with flames thereof,

Call to this hour that breaks in pieces crown and crime ;

The hour with feet to spurn,

Hands to crush, fires to burn

The state whereto no latter foot of man shall climb.

Yea, come what grief now may

By ruinous night or day,

One grief there cannot, one the first and last grief, shame.

Come force to break thee and bow

Down, shame can come not now,

Nor, though hands wound thee, tongues make mockery of thy name :

Come swords and scar thy brow,

No brand there burns it now,

No spot but of thy blood marks thy white-fronted fame.

Now, though the mad blind morrow

With shafts of iron sorrow

Should split thine heart, and whelm thine head with sanguine waves ;

Though all that draw thy breath

Bled from all veins to death,

And thy dead body were the grave of all their graves,  
    And thine unchilded womb  
    For all their tombs a tomb,  
At least within thee as on thee room were none for slaves.  
    This power thou hast, to be,  
    Come death or come not, free ;  
That in all tongues of time's this praise be chanted of  
    thee,  
    That in thy wild worst hour  
    This power put in thee power,  
And moved as hope around and hung as heaven above  
    thee,  
    And while earth sat in sadness  
    In only thee put gladness,  
Put strength and love, to make all hearts of ages love thee.  
    That in death's face thy chant  
    Arose up jubilant,  
And thy great heart with thy great peril grew more great :  
    And sweet for bitter tears  
    Put out the fires of fears,  
And love made lovely for thee loveless hell and hate ;  
    And they that house with error,  
    Cold shame and burning terror,  
Fled from truth risen and thee made mightier than thy  
    fate.  
    This shall all years remember ;  
    For this thing shall September  
Have only name of honour, only sign of white.  
    And this year's fearful name,  
    France, in thine house of fame  
Above all names of all thy triumphs shalt thou write,  
    When, seeing thy freedom stand  
    Even at despair's right hand,  
The cry thou gavest at heart was only of delight.

DIRÆ

Guai a voi, anime prave.

DANTE.

*Soyez maudits, d'abord d'être ce que vous êtes,  
Et puis soyez maudits d'obséder les poètes !*

VICTOR HUGO.

I

A DEAD KING

[Ferdinand II. entered Malebolge, May 22, 1859.]

Go down to hell. This end is good to see ;  
The breath is lightened and the sense at ease  
Because thou art not ; sense nor breath there is  
In what thy body was, whose soul shall be  
Chief nerve of hell's pained heart eternally.  
Thou art abolished from the midst of these  
That are what thou wast : Pius from his knees  
Blows off the dust that flecked them, bowed for thee.  
Yea, now the long-tongued slack-lipped litanies  
Fail, and the priest has no more prayer to sell—  
Now the last Jesuit found about thee is  
The beast that made thy fouler flesh his cell—  
Time lays his finger on thee, saying, ' Cease ;  
Here is no room for thee ; go down to hell.'

## II

## A YEAR AFTER

IF blood throbs yet in this that was thy face,  
O thou whose soul was full of devil's faith,  
If in thy flesh the worm's bite slackeneth  
In some acute red pause of iron days,  
Arise now, gird thee, get thee on thy ways,  
Breathe off the worm that crawls and fears not breath;  
King, it may be thou shalt prevail on death;  
King, it may be thy soul shall find out grace.  
O spirit that hast eased the place of Cain,  
Weep now and howl, yea weep now sore; for this  
That was thy kingdom hath spat out its king.  
Wilt thou plead now with God? behold again,  
Thy prayer for thy son's sake is turned to a hiss,  
Thy mouth to a snake's whose slime outlives the sting.

## III

## PETER'S PENCE FROM PERUGIA

ISCARIOT, thou grey-grown beast of blood,  
Stand forth to plead ; stand, while red drops run here  
And there down fingers shaken with foul fear,  
Down the sick shivering clin that stooped and sued,  
Bowed to the bosom, for a little food  
At Herod's hand, who smites thee cheek and ear.  
Cry out, Iscariot ; haply he will hear ;  
Cry, till he turn again to do thee good.  
Gather thy gold up, Judas, all thy gold,  
And buy thee death ; no Christ is here to sell,  
But the dead earth of poor men bought and sold,  
While year heaps year above thee safe in hell,  
To grime thy grey dishonourable head  
With dusty shame, when thou art damned and dead.

## IV

## PAPAL ALLOCUTION

*Popule mi, quid tibi feci ?*

WHAT hast thou done ? Hark, till thine ears wax hot,  
Judas ; for these and these things hast thou done.

Thou hast made earth faint, and sickened the sweet  
sun,

With fume of blood that reeks from limbs that rot ;  
Thou hast washed thine hands and mouth, saying,  
' Am I not

Clean ? ' and thy lips were bloody, and there was  
none

To speak for man against thee, no, not one ;  
This hast thou done to us, Iscariot.  
Therefore, though thou be deaf and heaven be dumb,  
A cry shall be from under to proclaim

In the ears of all who shed men's blood or sell  
Pius the Ninth, Judas the Second, come  
Where Boniface out of the filth and flame  
Barks for his advent in the clefts of hell.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dante, *Inferno*, xix. 53.



## V

## THE BURDEN OF AUSTRIA

1866

O DAUGHTER of pride, wasted with misery,  
With all the glory that thy shame put on  
Stripped off thy shame, O daughter of Babylon,  
Yea, whoso be it, yea, happy shall he be  
That as thou hast served us hath rewarded thee.  
Blessed, who throweth against war's boundary stone  
Thy warrior brood, and breaketh bone by bone  
Misrule thy son, thy daughter Tyranny.  
That landmark shalt thou not remove for shame,  
But sitting down there in a widow's weed  
Wail ; for what fruit is now of thy red fame ?  
Have thy sons too and daughters learnt indeed  
What thing it is to weep, what thing to bleed ?  
Is it not thou that now art but a name ? <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ' A geographical expression.'—Metternich of Italy.

## VI

## LOCUSTA

COME close and see her and hearken. This is she.  
Stop the ways fast against the stench that nips  
Your nostril as it nears her. Lo, the lips  
That between prayer and prayer find time to be  
Poisonous, the hands holding a cup and key,  
Key of deep hell, cup whence blood reeks and drips ;  
The loose lewd limbs, the reeling hingeless hips,  
The scurf that is not skin but leprosy.  
This haggard harlot grey of face and green  
With the old hand's cunning mixes her new priest  
The cup she mixed her Nero, stirred and spiced.  
She lisps of Mary and Jesus Nazarene  
With a tongue tuned, and head that bends to the east,  
Praying. There are who say she is bride of Christ.

## VII

## CELÆNO

THE blind king hides his weeping eyeless head,  
Sick with the helpless hate and shame and awe,  
Till food have choked the gluttoned hell-bird's crow  
And the foul cropful creature lie as dead  
And soil itself with sleep and too much bread :  
So the man's life serves under the beast's law,  
And things whose spirit lives in mouth and maw  
Share shrieking the soul's board and soil her bed,  
Till man's blind spirit, their sick slave, resign  
Its kingdom to the priests whose souls are swine,  
And the scourged serf lie reddenning from their rod  
Discrowned, disrobed, dismantled, with lost eyes  
Seeking where lurks in what conjectural skies  
That triple-headed hound of hell their God.

## VIII

## A CHOICE

FAITH is the spirit that makes man's body and blood  
Sacred, to crown when life and death have ceased  
His heavenward head for high fame's holy feast ;  
But as one swordstroke swift as wizard's rod  
Made Cæsar carrion and made Brutus God,  
Faith false or true, born patriot or born priest,  
Smites into semblance or of man or beast  
The soul that feeds on clean or unclean food.  
Lo here the faith that lives on its own light,  
Visible music ; and lo there, the foul  
Shape without shape, the harpy throat and howl.  
Sword of the spirit of man ! arise and smite,  
And sheer through throat and claw and maw and  
tongue  
Kill the beast faith that lives on its own dung.

## IX

## THE AUGURS

LAY the corpse out on the altar ; bid the elect  
Slaves clear the ways of service spiritual,  
Sweep clean the stalled soul's serviceable stall,  
Ere the chief priest's dismantling hands detect  
The ulcerous flesh of faith all scaled and specked  
Beneath the bandages that hid it all,  
And with sharp edgetools œcumenical  
The leprous carcasses of creeds dissect.  
As on the night ere Brutus grew divine  
The sick-souled augurs found their ox or swine  
Heartless ; so now too by their after art  
In the same Rome, at an uncleaner shrine,  
Limb from rank limb, and putrid part from part,  
They carve the corpse—a beast without a heart.

## X

## A COUNSEL

O STRONG Republic of the nobler years  
Whose white feet shine beside time's fairer flood  
That shall flow on the clearer for our blood  
Now shed, and the less brackish for our tears ;  
When time and truth have put out hopes and fears  
With certitude, and love has burst the bud,  
If these whose powers then down the wind shall scud  
Still live to feel thee smite their eyes and ears,  
When thy foot's tread hath crushed their crowns and  
creeds,  
Care thou not then to crush the beast that bleeds,  
The snake whose belly cleaveth to the sod,  
Nor set thine heel on men as on their deeds ;  
But let the worm Napoleon crawl untrod,  
Nor grant Mastai the gallows of his God.

## XI

## THE MODERATES

*Virtutem videant intabescantque relicta.*

SHE stood before her traitors bound and bare,  
Clothed with her wounds and with her naked shame  
As with a weed of fiery tears and flame,  
Their mother-land, their common weal and care,  
And they turned from her and denied, and sware  
They did not know this woman nor her name.  
And they took truce with tyrants and grew tame,  
And gathered up cast crowns and creeds to wear,  
And rags and shards regilded. Then she took  
In her bruised hands their broken pledge, and eyed  
These men so late so loud upon her side  
With one inevitable and tearless look,  
That they might see her face whom they forsook ;  
And they beheld what they had left, and died.

*February 1870.*

## XII

## INTERCESSION

*Ave, Cæsar Imperator, moriturum te saluto.*

## I

O DEATH, a little more, and then the worm ;  
A little longer, O Death, a little yet,  
Before the grave gape and the grave-worm fret ;  
Before the sanguine-spotted hand infirm  
Be rottenness, and that foul brain, the germ  
Of all ill things and thoughts, be stopped and set ;  
A little while, O Death, ere he forget,  
A small space more of life, a little term ;  
A little longer ere he and thou be met,  
Ere in that hand that fed thee to thy mind  
The poison-cup of life be overset ;  
A little respite of disastrous breath,  
Till the soul lift up her lost eyes, and find  
Nor God nor help nor hope, but thee, O Death.

## II

Shall a man die before his dying day,  
Death ? and for him though the utter day be nigh,  
Not yet, not yet we give him leave to die ;  
We give him grace not yet that men should say  
He is dead, wiped out, perished and past away.  
Till the last bitterness of life go by,  
Thou shalt not slay him ; till those last dregs run dry,  
O thou last lord of life ! thou shalt not slay.  
Let the lips live a little while and lie,  
The hand a little, and falter, and fail of strength,  
And the soul shudder and sicken at the sky ;  
Yea, let him live, though God nor man would let  
Save for the curse' sake ; then at bitter length,  
Lord, will we yield him to thee, but not yet.



## III

Hath he not deeds to do and days to see  
Yet ere the day that is to see him dead ?  
Beats there no brain yet in the poisonous head,  
'Throbs there no treason ? if no such thing there be,  
If no such thought, surely this is not he.  
Look to the hands then ; are the hands not red ?  
What are the shadows about this man's bed ?  
Death, was not this the cupbearer to thee ?  
Nay, let him live then, till in this life's stead  
Even he shall pray for that thou hast to give ;  
Till seeing his hopes and not his memories fled  
Even he shall cry upon thee a bitter cry,  
That life is worse than death ; then let him live,  
Till death seem worse than life ; then let him die.

## IV

O watcher at the guardless gate of kings,  
O doorkeeper that serving at their feast  
Hast in thine hand their doomsday drink, and seest  
With eyeless sight the soul of unseen things ;  
Thou in whose ear the dumb time coming sings,  
Death, priest and king that makest of king and priest  
A name, a dream, a less thing than the least,  
Hoyer awhile above him with closed wings,  
Till the coiled soul, an evil snake-shaped beast,  
Eat its base bodily lair of flesh away ;  
If haply, or ever its cursed life have ceased,  
Or ever thy cold hands cover his head  
From sight of France and freedom and broad day,  
He may see these and wither and be dead.

## XIII

## THE SAVIOUR OF SOCIETY

## I

O SON of man, but of what man who knows ?  
That broughtest healing on thy leathern wings  
To priests, and under them didst gather kings  
And madest friends to thee of all man's foes ;  
Before thine incarnation, the tale goes,  
Thy virgin mother, pure of sensual stings,  
Communed by night with angels of chaste things  
And, full of grace, untimely felt the throes  
Of motherhood upon her, and believed  
The obscure annunciation made when late  
A raven-feathered raven-throated dove  
Croaked salutation to the mother of love  
Whose misconception was immaculate,  
And when her time was come she misconceived.

## II

Thine incarnation was upon this wise,  
Saviour ; and out of east and west were led  
To thy foul cradle by thy planet red  
Shepherds of souls that feed their sheep with lies  
Till the utter soul die as the body dies,  
And the wise men that ask but to be fed  
Though the hot shambles be their board and bed  
And sleep on any dunghill shut their eyes,  
So they lie warm and fatten in the mire :  
And the high priest enthroned yet in thy name,  
Judas, baptized thee with men's blood for hire ;  
And now thou hangest nailed to thine own shame  
In sight of all time, but while heaven has flame  
Shalt find no resurrection from hell-fire.

## XIV

## MENTANA : SECOND ANNIVERSARY

*Est-ce qu'il n'est pas temps que la foudre se prouve,  
Cieux profonds, en broyant ce chien, fils de la louve?*

*La Légende des Siècles: Ratbert.*

## I

By the dead body of Hope, the spotless lamb  
Thou threwest into the high priest's slaughtering-room,  
And by the child Despair born red therefrom  
As, thank the secret sire picked out to cram  
With spurious spawn thy misconceiving dam,  
Thou, like a worm from a town's common tomb,  
Didst creep from forth the kennel of her womb,  
Born to break down with catapult and ram  
Man's builded towers of promise, and with breath  
And tongue to track and hunt his hopes to death :  
O, by that sweet dead body abused and slain,  
And by that child mismothered,—dog, by all  
Thy curses thou hast cursed mankind withal,  
With what curse shall man curse thee back again ?

## II

By the brute soul that made man's soul its food ;  
By time grown poisonous with it ; by the hate  
And horror of all souls not miscreate ;  
By the hour of power that evil hath on good ;  
And by the incognizable fatherhood  
Which made a whorish womb the shameful gate  
That opening let out loose to fawn on fate  
A hound half-blooded ravening for man's blood ;  
(What prayer but this for thee should any say,  
Thou dog of hell, but this that Shakespeare said ?)  
By night deflowered and desecrated day,  
That fall as one curse on one cursed head,  
'Cancel his bond of life, dear God, I pray,  
That I may live to say, 'The dog is dead !'

## XV

## MENTANA : THIRD ANNIVERSARY

## I

SUCH prayers last year were put up for thy sake ;  
What shall this year do that hath lived to see  
The piteous and unpitied end of thee ?  
What moan, what cry, what clamour shall it make,  
Seeing as a reed breaks all thine empire break,  
And all thy great strength as a rotten tree,  
Whose branches made broad night from sea to sea,  
And the world shuddered when a leaf would shake ?  
From the unknown deep wherein those prayers were  
heard,  
From the dark height of time there sounds a word,  
Crying, Comfort ; though death ride on this red hour,  
Hope waits with eyes that make the morning dim,  
Till liberty, reclothed with love and power,  
Shall pass and know not if she tread on him.

## II

The hour for which men hungered and had thirst,  
And dying were loth to die before it came,  
Is it indeed upon thee ? and the lame  
Late foot of vengeance on thy trace accurst  
For years insepulchred and crimes inhearsed,  
For days marked red or black with blood or shame,  
Hath it outrun thee to tread out thy name ?  
This scourge, this hour, is this indeed the worst ?  
O clothed and crowned with curses, canst thou tell ?  
Have thy dead whispered to thee what they see  
Whose eyes are open in the dark on thee  
Ere spotted soul and body take farewell  
Or what of life beyond the worm's may be  
Sate the immitigable hours in hell ?

## XVI

## THE DESCENT INTO HELL

## I

O NIGHT and death, to whom we grudged him then,  
When in man's sight he stood not yet undone,  
Your king, your priest, your saviour, and your son,  
We grudge not now, who know that not again  
Shall this curse come upon the sins of men,  
Nor this face look upon the living sun  
That shall behold not so abhorred an one  
In all the days whereof his eye takes ken.  
The bond is cancelled, and the prayer is heard  
That seemed so long but weak and wasted breath ;  
Take him, for he is yours, O night and death.  
Hell yawns on him whose life was as a word  
Uttered by death in hate of heaven and light,  
A curse now dumb upon the lips of night.

## II

What shapes are these and shadows without end  
That fill the night full as a storm of rain  
With myriads of dead men and women slain,  
Old with young, child with mother, friend with friend,  
That on the deep mid wintering air impend,  
Pale yet with mortal wrath and human pain,  
Who died that this man dead now too might reign,  
Toward whom their hands point and their faces bend ?  
The ruining flood would redden earth and air  
If for each soul whose guiltless blood was shed  
There fell but one drop on this one man's head  
Whose soul to-night stands bodiless and bare,  
For whom our hearts give thanks who put up prayer.  
That we have lived to say, The dog is dead.

## XVII

## APOLOGIA

IF wrath embitter the sweet mouth of song,  
And make the sunlight fire before those eyes  
That would drink draughts of peace from the un-  
soiled skies,  
The wrongdoing is not ours, but ours the wrong,  
Who hear too loud on earth and see too long  
The grief that dies not with the groan that dies,  
Till the strong bitterness of pity cries  
Within us, that our anger should be strong.  
For chill is known by heat and heat by chill,  
And the desire that hope makes love to still  
By the fear flying beside it or above,  
A falcon fledged to follow a fledgeling dove,  
And by the fume and flame of hate of ill  
The exuberant light and burning bloom of love.